

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

CALL NO.

*Bpa3 / Iti / Win.*

ACC. NO.

*9187*

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN—84—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57—25-9-58—1,00,000



~~D5796~~

80





11  
Pali Text Society.

# ITI-VUTTAKA.

9187



EDITED BY

ERNST WINDISCH,

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF LEIPZIG.

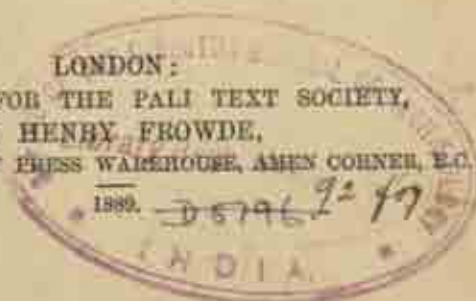
BPa<sup>3</sup>  
Iti | Win

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1889.





CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 9187 .....

Date. .... 1.8.57 .....

Call No. .... 8 Pa 3 .....

itr/wlm



## PREFACE.

For this edition of the *Itivuttaka* I have had the use of the following MSS. :

### 1. Sinhalese—

- C., palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library.
- D., paper MS. in the possession of Professor Rhys Davids.
- E., paper MS. being a present to me from Mr. Donald Ferguson, Ceylon.

### 2. Burmese—

- B., palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library, Phayre Collection.
- M., palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library, Mandalay Collection.
- P., palm-leaf MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, marked on the cover "A 28 Iti-Vuttaka Pāli, A 29—Atthakathā. P. Grimblot."
- Pa., a second palm-leaf MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale.

Of *Dhammapāla's Atthakathā*, the Commentary to the *Itivuttaka*, I could only use :

- A., a paper MS., "copied for the London Pāli Text Society by Edmund K. Gooneratne. Galle. 1885."
- An. signifies the quotations from the text in the commentary.

I tried also to collate and transcribe the Paris palm-leaf



MS. mentioned above, under P, which I was allowed to use in the University Library, but the Saxon Government wanted me to send it back after six months. I did not advance very far, the light in the library being too bad.

Though I cannot make out a lineage of the MSS., yet they may be arranged in groups. Nearly every line proves that D. and E. represent one good Sinhalese MS., of which they are modern copies. B. sides with C.: see p. 104, note 11, where both MSS. have *teciram* for *tuccidam*, and a great many of other passages, where these two MSS. agree (p. 16, note 2; p. 19, note 11; p. 20, note 13; p. 24, note 11; p. 31, notes 15 and 21; p. 110, note 13; p. 112, note 7); in sutta 99 only these two MSS. contain the spurious first gāthā. But what is of more importance is, that several faults of the Sinhalese MS. C. point to a Burmese source: *āramayanti* for *ārādhayanti*, p. 111, note 18; *bhikkhamānassa* for *sikkha*, p. 104, note 7; *te* for *vo*, p. 80, note 10, and p. 111, note 5; *ro* for *yo*, p. 86, note 8. *Dh* and *m*, *bh* and *s*, *te* and *vo*, are very much alike in the Burmese alphabet, and also *r* for *y* seems to be originally a peculiarity of the Burmese MSS. In the same way the Sinhalese MSS. D. and E. and the Burmese MS. M. have in common the nonsensical *bhesma* (for *tasmā*), p. 86, note 15. This substitution of *bhe* for *ta* can be explained satisfactorily from the shape of the Burmese letters. P. and Pa. may be ranged together on account of some particular readings: see p. 4, note 2; p. 18, notes 5 and 10; p. 56, note 1; p. 62, note 5; p. 74, note 5; p. 94, note 2; p. 103, note 6; p. 107, note 8. But, on the other hand, there are certain readings which only Pa. and C. have in common: see p. 52, note 1; p. 54, note 1; p. 62, note 5; p. 77, note 1; especially p. 61, note 14, where the same piece of text is inserted in the wrong place in both MSS.!

The main purpose of these remarks is to show that I had no right to prefer the Sinhalese to the Burmese MSS. Even Sinhalese MSS. may have been copied from, or influenced by, Burmese MSS.

The best MS. I could use is M. It is beautifully written,

and is often the only one which gives the correct reading: see p. 4, note 5; p. 11, note 9; p. 27, note 10; p. 31, note 10; p. 35, note 11; p. 70, note 1; p. 96, note 2; p. 104, note 14; p. 108, note 5; p. 113, note 12; p. 121, note 12. M. is also especially careful in putting correctly the long *i* and the anusvāra. Before I received M., the agreement of all other MSS. nearly seemed to me to be in favour of forms with short *i*, and of forms without anusvāra. But a single new MS. may overthrow such theories, and therefore I do not believe in nominatives of plural like *upadhī* (p. 69, note 4), *aggi* (p. 92, note 5), or in nominatives of singular like *anātapi* (p. 115, note 19), or in accusatives of singular like *nahevi*, *muni* (p. 32, note 22 and note 26; p. 40, note 8), or in first persons of singular like *ahosi* (p. 15, note 8), etc. Childers quotes *ayatiṃ* and *ayati* as adverbs, meaning "in future," but the latter form may only be a fault of the MSS.; p. 94, note 9, all MSS. except M. omit the anusvāra; p. 115, note 4 even M. omits it. Besides clerical errors, there are only very few other cases in which I did not follow M.: see p. 73, note 7, where *saṃharāni* is a doubtful form (but my "*saṃga-hāni*" is also rather doubtful!); p. 76, note 17, where *anumodenti*<sup>1</sup> does not agree with the *anumodataṃ* of the first gāthā; p. 80, note 7, where the passive *pamuccanti* does not suit the sense; see also p. 110, note 3; p. 37, note 1.

Though the MSS. sometimes differ in single words, yet it is impossible to establish different recensions.

The commentary often mentions various readings, even such which did not appear in my MSS. (e.g., p. 80, note 5 and 8), but I did not always take the same choice (e.g., p. 23, note 3), my confidence in the commentary being shaken by the absurd *hāsaṃāṇānaṃ*, p. 36, note 1, which the commentator tries to explain. Nevertheless the commentary was a great help to me, even in the very bad MS. which alone was at my disposal most of the time. I may add here,

<sup>1</sup> A. prefers *anumodenti*, but mentions *anumodanti* as the reading of "*heci*."

that I could only conclude from the explanatory remarks, that the reading which the commentary approves of, p. 86, line 5, is *pamāṇam-ānuciṇṇo*.

There are marks of a certain unity of tradition. Up to sutta 50 the stereotype formulas of each sutta (*Vuttam hevaṃ*, etc.), are in all MSS. The first omissions of them occur in suttas 50 and 51. Then there are occasional omissions generally in all MSS. except M.; see suttas 59, 61, 67, 69. In suttas 70-76 the formulas are again in all MSS.; in suttas 77-80 they are only in M. From sutta 80, the beginning of the fourth vagga of the Tikanipāṭa, there is a certain rule: M. has the formulas in the first and in the last sutta of each vagga, the other MSS. omit them everywhere. In the final sutta 112, they are again in all MSS.

The numerous repetitions are nearly everywhere given in full in all MSS., only in the one sutta 99 there is the same peyyāla in all MSS.<sup>1</sup> Other intentional omissions are only sporadic; see suttas 74 and 111.

Corruptions common to all MSS. are very rare. There is one, perhaps, in the uddāna, p. 31; see note 5. There would be two more in suttas 27 and 47, if I am right to assume interpolations in the gāthās; see p. 22, note 1; and p. 42, note 5. All MSS. except the commentary have the same wrong addition, p. 110, note 3. Other faults or peculiarities appear at least in a plurality of MSS.; see p. 36, note 1; p. 70, note 1; p. 96, note 2; p. 110, note 3; see also p. 3, note 1 (two suttas change place); and p. 108, note 11 (two phrases change place). It is very curious that in sutta 112 nearly all MSS. (and also the text of the *Aṅguttara-Nikāya* 1) have the same evident fault—*abhisambuddho*, instead of *abhisambuddhā*, see p. 121, note 10. And how is to be explained that in sutta 109 the same

<sup>1</sup> I regret not to have filled up this peyyāla; the printed editions ought to fill up all such omissions, for the solemn repetitions of the same words add greatly to the impressiveness of the text.



absurd *pahāsi* instead of *sahāpi* appears in C. and M., with *mahāsi*, a corruption of apparently the same origin, in B?

Especially rarer words or forms were easily open to corruption; see p. 30, note 8; p. 89, note 8; p. 122, note 8. I am not sure whether *sīngi* in sutta 108, and *-samud-daye* in sutta 22, are corrupt forms. For *abhāsiya*, in suttas 70 and 71, with short *a* in all MSS., I proposed *pabhāsiya*, but *abhāsiya* would be a better correction, initial *a* for initial *p* being a common fault in Burmese and Sinhalese MSS. And, again, in sutta 27 all MSS. have the singular form *anupariyagā*, where I regret not to have introduced my conjecture "*anupariyagum*" into the text. On the other hand, I regret to have introduced into the text the *pahanteāna* of some MSS., *pahateāna* (from *pajahati*) being the correct form. The *anukkati*, p. 22, I do not understand.

Of course the worth of the various readings can only be appreciated by those who know the original alphabets. I have not printed mere clerical errors of the MSS., not all instances where the length of the *i* or *u* was not marked, the anusvāra omitted, not all instances, where *n* is put for *ṇ*, or *ṇ* for *n*, where the Burmese MSS. put *th* for *tth*, *jh* for initial *jh*, etc. In the Burmese alphabet initial *a* and *bha*, *bha* and *sa*, *ga* and *ha*, *ta* and *tha*, *ka* and *ṇa*, *pa* and *ma*, *ma* and *dha*, *gu* and *ra*, *ka* and *gā*, *ta* and *cā*, are very much alike; in the Sinhalese alphabet *na* and *ta*, *ya* and *sa* and *gha*, *ga* and *bha* and *ha*, *dha* and *cca*, etc.

Other faults seem to have their cause rather in a neglect of pronunciation: in Burmese MSS. *th* for *ṭh* (*pathamā*), *c* for *ḥ* (*bhuñceyyum*), *dd* for *ḍḍh* (*suddam*), *jj* for *jjh* (*ajjaga*); in Sinhalese MSS. *t* for *ṭ* (*ajelaka*),\* and vice versa (*pāṭenti*), etc. When I saw the corruptions of the MS. of the commentary I often thought that it was written after dictate by a scribe who had only a superficial knowledge of the language or did not care for what he wrote.

In some minor points I am guilty of inconsequence.

\* See the corruptions of *niḷam*, p. 37, note 6.

owing to the inconstancy of the MSS.: see *samyajanaṃ* and *saññamassa*, *saṃgho* and *saṅkhāra*, *tanha* and (sanskritised) *tasma*, etc.

In sutta 17 M. has the *na* before *samanupassāmi*; in sutta 22 M. has *caturanto*, with short *a*. Page 26, line 4, read *ea* instead of *ed*, as in suttas 65 and 83.

Regarding the metre I want only to observe that the irregular number of syllables is sometimes the result of turning a regular verse into its opposite: see sutta 18, where *kappaṃ nirayaṃhi paccati* is an imitation of *kappaṃ saggaṃhi modati* in sutta 119; in the same way *nirayaṃ so upapajjati* in suttas 64 and 70 goes with *saggaṃ so upapajjati* in suttas 65 and 71.

My thanks for MSS. are due to Dr. Rost, of the India Office Library, to Professor Rhys Davids, to the Director of the Bibliothèque Nationale, at Paris, and to Mr. Donald Ferguson.

E. WINDISCH.

# Itivuttakam.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARHATO SAMMA SAMBUDHASA.

[Ekanipāto]

1. (Ek. I. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam: Ekadhammam\* bhikkhave pajahatha.\* Aham vo patibhogō anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? L o b h a m bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham vo patibhogō anāgāmitāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yena lobhena luddhāse  
suttā gacchanti duggatim |  
tam lobham sammad-aññāya  
pajhanti vipassīno |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
īnam lokam kudācann-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutam-ti || 1 ||

2. (Ek. I. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam: Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham vo patibhogō anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? D o s a m\* bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham

\* For ekadh° here and in the following suttas the MSS. have sometimes ekam dh°, but the nom. Ekadhammo in sutt. 18 and 19 proves that it is a compound.

\* pajahata B. here and in the following suttas.

† patibhogō ti patibhū, A.

+ Not skr. dosha, but skr. dvesha: dosan-ti anattam-mo acariti aghāto jāyatiti, etc., A.



vo paṭibhogo anāgāmitāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tattHetam iti vuccati:

Yena dosena dutṭhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
taṃ dosaṃ sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācanaan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

3. (Ek. I. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam: Ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham  
vo paṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katammaṃ ekadhammaṃ?  
Moham bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahatha. Aham vo  
paṭibhogo anāgāmitāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tattHetam iti vuccati:

Yena mohena mūḷhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
taṃ moham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācanaan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

4. (Ek. I. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam: Ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham  
vo paṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katammaṃ ekadhammaṃ?  
Kodham bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahatha. Aham  
vo paṭibhogo anāgāmitāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tattHetam iti vuccati:

Yena kodbena kuddhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
taṃ kodham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācanaan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

5. (Ek. I. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham vo patibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? Makkham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham vo patibhogo anāgāmitāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yena makkhena makkhase  
suttā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
tam makkham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācanaan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

6. (Ek. I. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham vo patibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? Mānam bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham vo patibhogo anāgāmitāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yena mānena mattāse  
suttā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
tam mānam sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācanaan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

7. (Ek. I. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Sabbam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajāham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Sabbāñca kho bhikkhave abhijānam pari-

<sup>1</sup> C. D. E. P. Pa. have the māna-suttam before the makkha-suttam. I follow B. M. and A.; see also the Uddāna after sutt. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> sabbampi, B.

jānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo<sup>1</sup> duk-  
khakkhayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam  
iti vuccati:

Yo sabbam sabbato natvā  
sabbatthesu<sup>2</sup> na<sup>3</sup> rajjati<sup>4</sup> |  
sa ve<sup>5</sup> sabbam<sup>6</sup> pariññā<sup>7</sup> so<sup>7</sup>  
sabbadukkham<sup>8</sup> upaccagā<sup>9</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

8. (Ek. I. 8) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Mānaṃ bhikkhave anabhiñjanam aparī-  
jānam tattha cittaṃ avirājayam appajham abhabbo duk-  
khakkhayāya. Mānañca kho bhikkhave abhiñjanam parijānam  
tattha cittaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti.  
Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Mānupetā ayam pajā  
mānaganthā<sup>10</sup> bhāve<sup>11</sup> ratā |  
mānam aparijānantā<sup>12</sup>  
āgantāro<sup>13</sup> punabbhavam ||

<sup>1</sup> abhabbo, C. = sabhasattesu, P. Pa. <sup>2</sup> na puna, B.

<sup>4</sup> rajjati, E., corrected into rajjati, D.

<sup>5</sup> save, M.; sae, B. C. P. Pa.; sabbo, D. E., the explanation of the Comm. (byattam, ekamsena) is also in favour of ve (the preceding sa is nipātamattam).

<sup>6</sup> sabbam, B. C. P. Pa.; sabba, M. D. E., but in D. corrected into sabbam.

<sup>7</sup> pariññā so B. M. Pa.; pariññāyo, C.; pariññāto, D. E.; A. has: sabba pariññā ti sabbam (sic!) parijānanato yathāvuttasena sabbasena pariññābhīsamayavasena parijānanato so hi (sic!) yathāvutto yogāvacaro ariyo.

<sup>8</sup> dukkham-up, M.

<sup>9</sup> upajjhagā, C. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> ganthā, C. D. E. M.; ganthā, P. Pa.; khandhā, B.

<sup>11</sup> bhāve, B.

<sup>12</sup> mānam na parijānanti, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> āgantāro, D. E. M.; aganthāro, C.; agandhāro, P. Pa.; agantvāyo, B.

Ye ca mānaṃ pahatvāna<sup>1</sup>  
 vimuttā māna-saṅkhaye<sup>2</sup> |  
 te mānaganthābhībhūno<sup>3</sup>  
 sabbadukkhāṃ<sup>4</sup> upaccagun-ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

9. (Ek. I. 9) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. L o b h a ṃ bhikkhave anabhijanam aparijanam tattha cittam avirajayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Lobhañca kho bhikkhave abhijanam parijanam tattha cittam virajayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena lobhena luddhāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
 taṃ lobham sammad-aññāya  
 pajhanti vipassino |  
 paḥāya na punāyanti  
 imaṃ lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

10. (Ek. I. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. D o s a ṃ bhikkhave anabhijanam aparijanam tattha cittam avirajayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Dosañca kho bhikkhave abhijanam parijanam tattha cittam virajayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

<sup>1</sup> pahatvāna, D. E.; pahantvāna, B.; pahantāna, M.; pahantānam, C. Pa. A. (*explanation of the Comm.*: pajahitvā).

<sup>2</sup> saṃya D. E., but in D. corrected into saṃkhaye, manu-saṃkhaye, C.

<sup>3</sup> gantābhībhūno, M.; gandhābhībhūno, C. P. Pa.; obhuno en, B.; okkhandhābhībhūto so D. E., but in D. corrected into bhūta, without so.

<sup>4</sup> dukkham-up°, M.

<sup>5</sup> upajjhagā, C. P. Pa.

Yena dosena duṭṭhāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
 taṃ dosaṃ sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |  
 pahāya na punāyanti  
 imam lokam kudācunan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

Paṭibhogavaggo paṭhamo.

Tass <sup>1</sup>uddānaṃ <sup>2</sup>:

Rāga (1) -dosā (2) atha moha (3)  
 kodha <sup>3</sup> (4) -makkha <sup>4</sup> (5) -mānaṃ <sup>5</sup> (6) sabbam (7) |  
 mānato (8) rāga (9) -dosa + (10) puna dve  
 pakasitā vaggam-āhu paṭhaman-ti ||

11. (Ek. II. 1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
 ti me sutam. M o h a ṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ apari-  
 jānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayam appajham abhabbo  
 dukkhakkhayāya. Mohaṇca kho <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave abhijānaṃ  
 parijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayam pajham bhabbo duk-  
 khakkhayāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam  
 iti vuccati :

Yena mohena mūlāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ <sup>6</sup> |  
 taṃ moham sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |

<sup>1</sup> Only in M., but M. has always uddānaṃ. The best text of this uddāna is in M.

<sup>2</sup> kodha, M.; kujjhanam, B. C.; kujjhanam, D. E.; kujjha, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> makkham mānaṃ, C.; mānamakha, D. E.; <sup>4</sup>makha, P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> dosa, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> kho om, D. E. Pa. (in P added under the line).

<sup>7</sup> duggati, P. Pa.



pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācanaan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti \* me sutan-ti || 1 ||

12. (Ek. II. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Ko d h a m bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kodhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam tattha cittam virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena kodhena kuddhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim<sup>2</sup> |  
tam kodham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācanaan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

13. (Ek. II. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Ma k k h a m bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Makkhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam tattha cittam virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena makkhena makkhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim<sup>3</sup> |  
tam makkham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācanaan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

14. (Ek. II. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-

\* ti, B.

<sup>2</sup> duggati, Pa.

<sup>3</sup> duggati, P. Pa.



hata ti me sutam. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekanivaranam<sup>1</sup>-  
pi samanupassāmi yena nivarapena<sup>2</sup> nivutā pajā digharat-  
taṃ sandhāvanti samsaranti yathāyidam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave a vīj-  
jā nivarapam.<sup>4</sup> Avijjānivarapena<sup>5</sup> hi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave nivutā  
pajā digharattam sandhāvanti samsarantīti. Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Natth-añño ekadhammo pi<sup>7</sup>  
yeneva nivutā pajā |  
samsaranti aharattam  
yathā<sup>8</sup> mohena āvutā<sup>9</sup> ||

Ye ca moham pahatvāna<sup>10</sup>  
tamokkhandham<sup>11</sup> padālayam |  
na te puna samsaranti  
hetu<sup>12</sup> tesam na vijjatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā ihi me sutan-ti || 4 ||

15. (Ek. II. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hata ti me sutam. Nāham bhikkhave aññam<sup>13</sup> ekasamyo-  
janam<sup>14</sup>-pi samanupassāmi yeneva<sup>15</sup> samyojanena<sup>16</sup> sam-  
yutta<sup>17</sup> satta digharattam sandhāvanti samsaranti yatha-  
yidam<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave t a p h ā samyojanam.<sup>19</sup> Tapphāsamyo-  
janena hi bhikkhave samyutta satta digharattam san-  
dhāvanti samsarantīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ekaniv°, B. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> niv°, B. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> yathāyidam, B. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> "niv°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> "niv°, B. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> hi om. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> ca, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> sadā, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> āvutā, P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> pahatvāna, D. E.; pahantvāna, B. C.; pahantāna, M.;  
pahantānam, P.; pahanantāna, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> tamokkh°, M.; tamokkhandhā, C.

<sup>12</sup> hetu mūlakāraṇā avijjā tesam na vijjatī sabbaso natthi  
samucchinattā ti, A.

<sup>13</sup> aññam, om. B.

<sup>14</sup> "samyojanam, B. M.

<sup>15</sup> yena, M.

<sup>16</sup> "samyoj°, B. M.

<sup>17</sup> samvutta, one t cancelled, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> yathāyidam, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>19</sup> Etam° only in M.

Taṇhādutiyo <sup>1</sup> puriso  
digham-addhānam samsaram |  
itthabbhāvāññathābhāvaṃ <sup>2</sup>  
samsaram nātivattati <sup>3</sup> ||

Evam <sup>4</sup> ādinavam ātvā <sup>5</sup>  
taṇhādukkhassa sambhavam |  
vitatapho anādāno  
sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti <sup>6</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>7</sup> || 5 ||

16. (Ek. II. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>8</sup> Sekkha<sup>9</sup> ssa<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno appat-tamānassassa<sup>10</sup> anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānassa viharato ajjhattikam aṅgan-ti karitvā<sup>11</sup> na aññam ekaṅgam-pi samanupassāmi evam bahūpakāram<sup>12</sup> yathāyidaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro. Yoniso bhikkhave bhikkhu manasi<sup>14</sup> karonto akusalam pajabati kusalam bhā-veṭṭi. Etam-uttham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> taṇhādutiyo taṇhāsahāyo (in the MS. sahāro), A.

<sup>2</sup> itthabbhāva<sup>2</sup>, B. D. E., M. P. Pa. (in D. corrected to ittham-bhāva<sup>2</sup>), itthibbhāva<sup>2</sup>, C. A. (tattha itthibbhāvo manussattam aññathābhāvo tato avasitthasattāvāsā, etc.).

<sup>3</sup> nātivattati na atikkamati, A.

<sup>4</sup> evam, C. M. P. Pa. A.; etam, B. D. E. <sup>5</sup> disvā, C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> The same gāthā reoccurs *sutt.* 105.

<sup>7</sup> Ayam<sup>7</sup> only in M.

<sup>8</sup> Vuttam<sup>8</sup> only in M. <sup>9</sup> sekkhassa, C. D. E.

<sup>10</sup> appatta<sup>10</sup>, B. D. E. P. M. Aa.; asampatta<sup>10</sup>, Pa.; asam-pattamānassa, C.; appatta-arabhattassā - ti, A., for this meaning of mānasa quoting a gāthā which occurs *Dhammap.* p. 255 (a. Childers, *Dict.* s. r. sekho).

<sup>11</sup> attano santāne samuṭṭhitam karanan-ti katvā, A.

<sup>12</sup> bahūkāram, C. <sup>13</sup> yathāyidaṃ B.; yathāidaṃ, D.

<sup>14</sup> From manasi unto khayyam a whole line om. in C.

<sup>15</sup> Etam<sup>15</sup> only in M.

Yoniso manasikāro  
 dhammo sekhaṣṣa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno |  
 natth-añño evaṃ bahūpakāro<sup>2</sup>  
 uttamattihassa pattiya<sup>3</sup> |  
 yoniso padaham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu<sup>5</sup>  
 khayam dukkhassa pāpūne ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>7</sup> || 6 ||

17. (Ek. II. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
 hatā ti me sutam.<sup>8</sup> Sekhaṣṣa<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno ap-  
 pattamānaṣṣa anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāna-  
 sa viharato bahiram aṅgan-ti karitvā na aññaṃ ekaṅga-  
 pi samanupassāmi evaṃ bahūpakaram yathayidam<sup>10</sup> bhik-  
 khave kalyāṇamittatā.<sup>11</sup> Kalyāṇamitto bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti.<sup>12</sup> Etam-  
 attam bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati.<sup>13</sup>

Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu  
 sappatisso<sup>14</sup> sagāravo |  
 karam<sup>15</sup> mittānam<sup>16</sup> vacanaṃ  
 sampajāno patissato<sup>17</sup> |  
 pāpūne anupubbena  
 sabbasaṃyojanakkhayan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>18</sup> || 7 ||

18. (Ek. II. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
 hatā ti me sutam.<sup>19</sup> Ekadhammo bhikkhave loke uppaṇṇa-

<sup>1</sup> dh° yasaa °, B.; dh° sekhaṣṣa, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> bahūkāro, M.

<sup>3</sup> pajaham, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū, E.; bhikkhave, D.

<sup>5</sup> pāpūnoti, E.; °nāti, D.

<sup>6</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>7</sup> Vuttam° only in M.

<sup>8</sup> sekhaṣṣa, C. D. E.

<sup>9</sup> yathāyidam, B. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> mittam, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> bhāveti, B.

<sup>12</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>13</sup> sappatisso, M.

<sup>14</sup> kalyāṇamī, C.

<sup>15</sup> paṭi, M.

<sup>16</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>17</sup> Vuttam° only in M.

māno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanāsukhāya,<sup>1</sup> bahuno janassa<sup>2</sup> anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo<sup>3</sup> ekadhammo? Saṃghabhedo. Saṃghe kho pana bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍanāni ceva honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsa<sup>4</sup> ca honti,<sup>5</sup> aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> honti, tattiha appasannā ceva na-ppasūdanti, pasannānañca ekacca-  
naṃ aññathattam<sup>8</sup> hotitī. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tattthetam itī vuccati<sup>9</sup>.

Āpāyiko<sup>10</sup> nerayiko  
kappattho saṃghabhedako |  
vaggārāmo<sup>11</sup> adhammattho  
yogakkhemato dhamsati<sup>12</sup> |  
saṃgham samaggaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhittvāna<sup>14</sup>  
kappaṃ nirayamhi<sup>15</sup> paccatitī |

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-tī || 8 ||

19. (Ek. II. 9) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā itī me sutam. Ekadhammo bhikkhave loke uppajja-  
māno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanāsukhāya, bahuno  
janassa atthāya hitāya sukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo

<sup>1</sup> bahujana ahitāya bahujana asukhāya, B. P. Pa.; D. E. omit these words.

<sup>2</sup> bahujanajanassa, B. C. (in B the first ja cancelled).

<sup>3</sup> Katamo ca, D. E.      <sup>4</sup> a<sup>o</sup> paribhāsa ca h<sup>o</sup> om. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> pariccajī, B.      <sup>6</sup> ca om. C.

<sup>7</sup> aññathattam, C. E. M.; aññatattam, B. D. P. Pa., A.

<sup>8</sup> Etam only in M.      <sup>9</sup> āpāy, M.; āpāy all other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> vaggārāmo, B. C. M. (cp. kammārāmo, sutt. 79); vag-  
garāmo, P. Pa.; vaggarato, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> yogakkhemā vidhamsati, M.; for dhamsati see Journ.  
P. T. S., 1885, p. 41.

<sup>12</sup> saṃghasāmaggi, B. (see sutt. 19).      <sup>13</sup> bhettvāna, D. E. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> nirayamhi (sic) paccatī—not niraye, in spite of the  
nine syllables—the counterpart of saggamhi modati in sutt.  
19; nirayamhi ca, P. Pa.

ekadhammo? Saṃghassa sāmaggī.<sup>1</sup> Saṃghe kho  
 pana bhikkhave saṃagge na ceva aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍa-  
 nāni<sup>2</sup> honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti, na ca  
 aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti,<sup>3</sup> na ca aññamaññaṃ paric-  
 cajanā<sup>4</sup> honti, tattha appasannā ceva pasidanti<sup>5</sup> pasan-  
 nānaica<sup>6</sup> bhīyobhāvo<sup>7</sup> hotīti. Etam-attham bhagavā  
 avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati:

Sukhā<sup>8</sup> saṃghassa sāmaggī<sup>9</sup>  
 saṃaggānaññe-anuggaho<sup>10</sup> |  
 saṃaggarato dhammaṭṭho  
 yogakkhemā na dhamsati |  
 saṃgham saṃaggam<sup>11</sup> katvāna  
 kappam saggaṃhi modatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutam-ti || 9 ||

20. (Ek. II. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
 hatā ti me sutam. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam pugga-  
 lam paduttṭhacittam evam cetasa ceto paricca-  
 pajānāmi, imāmi cāyaṃ samaye puggalo kalam kareyya  
 yathā bhatam nikkhiṭṭo evaṃ nirayo.<sup>12</sup> Tam kissa hetu?  
 Cittañ-hi-sa bhikkhave paduttṭham. Cetopadosahetu kho  
 pana<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave evam-idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda  
 param-maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upa-  
 pajjantīti.<sup>14</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī  
 vuccati:

<sup>1</sup> sāmaggī, P.; all other MSS. ī.

<sup>2</sup> bhaṇḍanā, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> Pa. omite na ca . . . honti.

<sup>4</sup> pariccajanā, B.

<sup>5</sup> passid<sup>5</sup>, Pa.

<sup>6</sup> pass<sup>6</sup>, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> bhīyyo<sup>7</sup>, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Sukhāya, B.

<sup>9</sup> With short i all MSS.

<sup>10</sup> anuggaho, C. D. E. M. P. Pa, Aa; anuggaho, B.

<sup>11</sup> saṃgham saṃaggam, M.; saṃghasam<sup>11</sup>, P. Pa.; sam-  
 ghassa s<sup>11</sup>, D. E.; saṃghasāmaggim, C.; ī, B.

<sup>12</sup> niraye ti, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> pana om. C. M.

<sup>14</sup> uppaj<sup>14</sup>, D. E.



Paduṭṭhacittam<sup>1</sup> ūatvāna  
ekaccam idha puggalam |  
etam-atthāna byākāsi  
buddho bhikkhūnam santike ||

Imamhi cāyam samaye  
kālam kayirātha<sup>2</sup> puggalo |  
nirayam upapajjeyya  
cittañ-hi-ssa padūsitam<sup>3</sup> ||

Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya  
evam-eva tathāvidho |  
cetopadosahetū hi<sup>4</sup>  
sattā gacchanti duggatīn-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

### Vaggo dutiyo.

Tass-uddānam : 5

Moha (11)-kodhā<sup>6</sup> (12) attha makkho<sup>7</sup> (13)  
moha<sup>8</sup> (14)-kāma<sup>9</sup> (15) sekkhā<sup>10</sup> duve (16, 17) |  
bheda (18)-modā<sup>11</sup> (19) puggalo (20) ca  
vaggam-āhu dutiyan-ti vuccati<sup>12</sup> ||

21. (Ek. III: 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā ti me sutam. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam p u g g a-  
l a m p a s a n n a c i t t a m evam cetasā ceto paricca pajā-

<sup>1</sup> °cittam tam, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> kayirātha, C. D. E. M.; kariyātha, B.; kariyā, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> padūsitam, D. E. P.; u, Pa.; padussitam, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> hetū hi, C. D. E. M.; ti, P. Pa.; hetu ti, B.

<sup>5</sup> Uddānam, very corrupt in all MSS. <sup>6</sup> kodha all MSS.

<sup>7</sup> makkhato, B. P. Pa.; makkhātho, M.; makkhito,  
D. E.; makkhako, C.

<sup>8</sup> muha, B.; muhā, M.; musā, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> kāma, B. C. M. P. Pa.; kāmara, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> sekkha, D. E. M.; sekha, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> bhedamoda, P.; °meda, Pa.; °medha, D. E.; °meva,  
B. C.; °sāmagga, M. <sup>12</sup> vuccatīti, D. E. M. Pa.



nāmi, imamhi<sup>1</sup> cāyaṃ samaye puggalo kalam kareyya yatha  
bhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Tam kassa hetu<sup>2</sup> ? Cittaṃ-  
hi-ssa bhikkhave pasannam. Cetopasādahetu<sup>3</sup> kho pana bhik-  
khave evaṃ-idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda<sup>4</sup> param-marāṇa  
sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.<sup>5</sup> Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

Pasannacittam natvāna  
ekaccam idha puggalam |  
etam-atthaṇa<sup>6</sup> byākāsi  
buddho bhikkhūnam santike ||

Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye  
kalam kayirātha<sup>7</sup> puggalo |  
sugatiṃ<sup>8</sup> upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup>  
cittaṃ-hi-ssa pasādikam ||

Yatha haritvā nikkhipeyya  
evaṃ-eva<sup>10</sup> tathāvidho |  
cetopasādahetu<sup>11</sup> hi  
sattā gacchanti sugatiṃ-ti<sup>12</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 1 ||

22 (Ek. III. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arāhatā ti me sutam. <sup>13</sup>Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> imasmiṃ, M.

<sup>2</sup> uppajj<sup>o</sup>, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> attham (om. ca), D. E. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> kayirātha, C. D. E. M. ; kariyātha, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> saggatiṃ, C. M. <sup>6</sup> uppajj<sup>o</sup>, D. E. <sup>7</sup> evamevaṃ, B. C. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> hetu, C. M. ; <sup>9</sup> hetu, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> sugg<sup>o</sup>, C. D. E. M.

<sup>11</sup> C. has no punctuation from Mā bhikkhave to padesa-  
rajussa ; in B. and M. there is after bhāyittha, puññāni,  
homi, upapajjāmi, vasavatti, before Ko pana, in M. also after  
paccanubhūtam, indo ; in D. after manāpassa, paccanu-  
bhūtam, āgamāsi, upapajjāmi, vasavatti, indo, dhammarājā,  
before Ko pana ; in E. after bhāyittha, adhivacanam,  
manāpassa, paccanubhūtam, etc., as in D.



dānañca samacariyañca  
mettacittañca : bhāvaye

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā  
tayo sukhasamuddaye<sup>2</sup> |  
abyāpajjham<sup>3</sup> sukham lokam  
paṇḍito upapajjati ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

23. (Ek. III. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito  
bahulikato ubho atthe samadhigayha<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭha-  
dhammikañceva attham sampariyikañca. Katamo eka-  
dhammo? Appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam kho  
bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato ubho atthe  
samadhigayha<sup>6</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva attham  
sampariyikañcā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam  
iti vuccati :

Appamādam paṇisanti  
puñṇakiriyasu<sup>7</sup> paṇḍitā |  
appamatto ubho atthe  
adhigayhāti paṇḍito

<sup>1</sup> mettā°, B.

<sup>2</sup> samuddaye, M. ; samudayo, P. Pa ; sukhe samuddise,  
B. ; tato sukhasamuddise, C. ; yo sukhasamudriye, D. ;  
samundriye, E. ; *A. has only : sukhasamundriye (sic ?) ti*  
*sukhānisamse ānisamsaphalam-pi nesam sukham-evā-ti*  
*dasseti abyāpajjham . . . ; also in sutta 60 where the same*  
*two gāthās occur, the reading of the best MSS. points to*  
*samuddaye. A similar word occurs Telakapāhagāthā 89 :*  
*Dānādīpuñṇakiriyāni sukhudrayāni katvā, cp. Aṅgutt. Part*  
*I. p. 97.*

<sup>3</sup> ji, B. M.

<sup>4</sup> samadhigayha, D. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu, C. <sup>6</sup> samadhigayha, D. P. Pa. <sup>7</sup> kriyāsu, M.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho  
yo cattho samparāyiko |  
atthābhisamayā<sup>1</sup> dhiro  
paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutam-ti || 3 ||

24. (Ek. III. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappam  
sandhāvato samsarato siyā evaṃ<sup>2</sup> mahā<sup>3</sup> atthikaṇḍakalo<sup>4</sup>  
atthipuṇḍo atthirāsi<sup>5</sup> yathāyaṃ vepullapabbato<sup>6</sup>,  
sace saṃhārako<sup>7</sup> assa, sambhataṇca<sup>8</sup> na vinasseyyā-ti.  
Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Ekass-ekena kappena  
puggalassa-atthisaṇcayo<sup>9</sup> |  
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi  
iti vuttam mahesinā<sup>10</sup> ||

So<sup>11</sup> kho paṇāyam akkhāto  
vepullo<sup>12</sup> pabbato mahā |  
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa<sup>13</sup>  
Magadhānam Giribbajō ||

Yato ca<sup>14</sup> ariyasaccāni  
sammappaññāya passali ||  
dukkham dukkhasamuppādam  
dukkhassa ca atikkamam |

<sup>1</sup> attābhī, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> evaṃ samparāyikā mahā, B.

<sup>3</sup> atthikaṇḍakalo, B. M. P. (*cp. Skr. kaṇḍā, atthikaṇḍakā*) ;  
atthikalo, C. D. E. ; A. *has* ; atthikalo ti atthibhāgo,  
atthicalo (*sic* /) ti paṭhanti atthi-saṇcayo ti attho.

<sup>4</sup> atthirāsi pi, B.

<sup>5</sup> vepullo pabb<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>6</sup> saṃhārako, D. E. M. P. Pa. ; saṃhāro ko, C. ; saṃpahā-  
rato, B.

<sup>7</sup> saṃhataṇca, C.

<sup>8</sup> Ekassekassa puggalassa atthisaṇcayo, C.

<sup>9</sup> mahesiva, C.

<sup>10</sup> yo, C.

<sup>11</sup> vepulla, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> kījha<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>13</sup> va As, *om. M.*

ariyaṃ <sup>1</sup> aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ <sup>2</sup> maggaṃ  
dukkhūpasamaḡāmināṃ <sup>3</sup> ||

sa <sup>4</sup> sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ  
sandhāvitvāna puggalo |  
dukkhassantakaro hoti  
sabbasaṃpyojanakkhayaṃ ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

25. (Ek. III. 5) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammaṃ <sup>4</sup> atitassa <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave  
parisapuggalassa naṃassa tassa kiñci pāpakammaṃ akaraṇ-  
iyan-ti vadāmi. Katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ <sup>6</sup>? Yathāyidaṃ <sup>7</sup>  
bhikkhave sa m p a j ā n a m u s ā v ā d o ti. <sup>8</sup> Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Ekadhammaṃ <sup>9</sup> atitassa <sup>10</sup>  
musāvādissa <sup>11</sup> januno |  
vitiṇṇaparalokassa  
natthi pāpaṃ akāriyan-ti || <sup>12</sup>

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

26. (Ek. III. 6) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Evañ-ce bhikkhave satta jāneyyūṃ  
d ā n a s a m p i b h ā g a s s a vipākaṃ yathāham jānāmi, na  
adatvā bhūṇjeyyūṃ, na ca nesam maccheramalaṃ cittaṃ  
pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya. <sup>13</sup> Yo pi nesam assa carimo ālopo  
carimaṃ kabaḷaṃ <sup>14</sup>, tato pi na asaṃvibhajitvā bhūṇjeyyūṃ,  
sace nesam paṭiggāhakaṃ assu. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> dukkhup°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> ekam dh°, B. C. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> bhāṇitassa, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ekam dh°, C.

<sup>7</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> ti om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> ekam dh°, C. D. E.

<sup>10</sup> bhāṇitassa, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> oṇādassa, B. P. Pa. Aa.

<sup>12</sup> The same gāthā Dhammap. gāth. 176.

<sup>13</sup> tiṭṭheyyam, C. : tiṭṭheyyu, B.

<sup>14</sup> kabaḷam, M.



sattā na<sup>1</sup> evaṃ jānanti dānasamvibhāgassa vipākam  
yathāham jānāmi, tasmā adatvā bhūñjanti maccherama-  
lañca nesaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti. Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati:

Evāñ-ce sattā jāneyyūṃ  
yathā vuttam mahesinā |  
vipākam samvibhāgassa  
yathā hoti mahapphalam ||

vineyya<sup>2</sup> maccheramalam  
vippasamena cetasā |  
dajjūṃ<sup>3</sup> kālana ariyesu  
yathā dinnam mahapphalam ||

Annañca datvā bahuno<sup>4</sup>  
dakkhiṇeyyesu dakkhiṇam |  
ito cutā manussattā  
saggaṃ gacchanti dāyaka ||

Te ca saggaṃ<sup>5</sup> gatā tattha<sup>6</sup>  
modanti kāmakāmino |  
vipākam samvibhāgassa  
anubhonti amaccharā ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 6 ||

27. (Ek. III. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Yāni kānici bhikkhave opadbhikāni<sup>8</sup>  
puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>9</sup> sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovi-  
muttiyā kalam nāgghanti<sup>10</sup> soḷasaṃ, mettā yeva tāni cetovi-  
mutti adhiggahe tvā bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca. Sey-  
yathā pi bhikkhave yā kaci<sup>11</sup> tārakurūpanam pabbā<sup>12</sup> sabbā

<sup>1</sup> nam, B. G.

<sup>2</sup> vineyyūṃ, M.; A. has: macchariyam malam apanetvā.

<sup>3</sup> dajjam, C.; dajja, B.; A. has: rajjam (sic f) dadayyūṃ.

<sup>4</sup> pāhuno, D. E. <sup>5</sup> saggaṃ, M. P. Pa.; sagga, B. C. D. E.

<sup>6</sup> ete saggaṃgatā sattā, C. <sup>7</sup> Cp. Maṇḍ II. 86-87.

<sup>8</sup> opadbhikāni, B. C. Aa.

<sup>9</sup> "kriya", M.

<sup>10</sup> nāgghanti, M.; nānagghanti, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> yāni kānici B. C.

<sup>12</sup> pabbāni, B.



tā<sup>1</sup> candiyā<sup>2</sup> pabbhāya kalam<sup>3</sup> nagghanti<sup>4</sup> soḷasiṃ, candapabbhā<sup>4</sup> yeva tā<sup>5</sup> adhiggaḥetvā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> virocati ca, evam-eva kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni puññakiriyavattiṇi<sup>12</sup> sabbāni tāni<sup>8</sup> mettāya cetovimuttiyā kalam<sup>9</sup> nagghanti<sup>10</sup> soḷasiṃ, mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti adhiggaḥetvā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> virocati ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassūnam paccāhime māse sarada-samaye visuddhi<sup>11</sup> vigatavalāhake nabbhe<sup>12</sup> ādicco nabbham abbhussakkamāno<sup>13</sup> sabbam akāśagatam<sup>14</sup> tamagatam<sup>14</sup> abbhivhacca<sup>15</sup> bhāsate ca tapate<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> virocati ca, evam-eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni<sup>17</sup> puññakiriyavattiṇi<sup>12</sup> sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā kalam<sup>19</sup> nagghanti<sup>20</sup> soḷasiṃ, mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti adhiggaḥetvā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> virocati ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rattiyā paccūsasamayam<sup>18</sup> osadhikāni bhāsate ca tapate<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> virocati<sup>22</sup> ca,<sup>22</sup> evam-eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni<sup>23</sup> puññakiriyavattiṇi<sup>12</sup> sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā kalam<sup>24</sup> nagghanti<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tā om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> candiyā, M. P. Pa. Aa.; candimā, B.; candimāya, C. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> naggh°, M. Pa. <sup>4</sup> candapabbhā, M. <sup>5</sup> tāni, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> Om. Pa. <sup>7</sup> evam kho, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Om. C. <sup>9</sup> kalam, B. <sup>10</sup> naggh°, M. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> viddhe, D. E. M. P. Pa.; A. has: viddhe ti uddhiddhe (udviddhe?) meghavigamena dūribhūto ti attho.

<sup>12</sup> nakho, B.

<sup>13</sup> abbhussakkamāno ti udayattihānato akāsam ullamghento, A.; cp. sakkati in Child. Dict., with abhi- and ud-; abbhussagg°, M.; abbhussatt°, P.; abbhassatt°, Pa.; abbhussakkamādo, E.; abbhussūkkamādo, D.; abbhassamāno, B. C.

<sup>14</sup> dhāmagatam, B.; akāsam tamam tamam, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> abbhivhacca, E.; abbhivhucca, D. <sup>16</sup> Om. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> opadhikāni, B. C. <sup>18</sup> kriya°, M.

<sup>19</sup> kalam, B. <sup>20</sup> naggh°, M. P. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> tapathā, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>22</sup> ca om. Pa.; vāsavo ca virocati, B.

<sup>23</sup> opadhikāni, B. C. <sup>24</sup> naggh°, C. M. P. Pa.

soḷasim, mettā yeva tāni cetovimuttī adhiggaheṭṭvā bhāsate  
ca tapate<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> viroceti ca-ti.<sup>3</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā  
avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yo ca<sup>2</sup> mettam bhāyayati  
appamāṇam<sup>4</sup> patissato<sup>5</sup> |  
tanu<sup>6</sup> samyojanā honti  
passato<sup>7</sup> upadhikkhamam ||

Ekam-pi ce paṇam-aduṭṭhacitto<sup>8</sup>  
mettāyati kusalo<sup>9</sup> tena hoti |  
sabbe ca pāpe manasānukampam<sup>10</sup>  
pahūtam<sup>11</sup> ariyo pakaroti puñṇam ||

Ye<sup>12</sup> sattasaṇḍam<sup>13</sup> pathaviṃ<sup>14</sup> vijitvā<sup>15</sup>  
rājisaṇḍo<sup>16</sup> yajamānānupariyaḡā<sup>17</sup> |  
(assamedham<sup>18</sup> purisamedham<sup>19</sup>  
sammāpāsam<sup>20</sup> vājapeyyam<sup>21</sup> niraggalam<sup>22</sup>)  
mettassa cittaṇṇa subhāvitassa<sup>23</sup>  
kalam-pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tapathā, P.; om. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> ca, without ti, C. D. E. P.

<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E. Pa.      <sup>4</sup> appamāṇam, B. C. D. E. Aa.

<sup>5</sup> patiss°, M.; patiyato, B.

<sup>6</sup> manu, C.; tandha, D. E.      <sup>7</sup> passadhiro, C.

<sup>8</sup> paṇapaduṭṭha°, C.; paṇampadu°, B.

<sup>9</sup> kusali, D. E.      <sup>10</sup> kammap, B.; kampi, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> pahūtam, M., and by correction D.; bahūnam, E.;  
bahutam, C. P. Pa.; bahutam, B.

<sup>12</sup> yo, C. M.      <sup>13</sup> °saṇḍam, B. C., sattā°, B.

<sup>14</sup> pathaviṃ, C. D. E.      <sup>15</sup> vijetvā, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> rājisaṇḍo, E.; rājisaṇḍo, D. M.; rājisiyo, Pa.; rājissayo,  
C. P.; rājissaro, B.

<sup>17</sup> yajamāno nupari°, P. Pa.; yo yajamānānup°, C.;  
°nupariyaḡā all MSS.; A. has: anupariyaḡā (sic?) ti  
visarimsu; the proper plural form would be anupariyaḡam or  
°gū.

<sup>18</sup> sasā°, B. C. M.      <sup>19</sup> pū°, B.; purisassa m°, C.

<sup>20</sup> savosam, C.      <sup>21</sup> vāc°, C.; vāc°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>22</sup> I, C.      <sup>23</sup> sabhā°, D. E.; subhāsitaṇṇa, C.

(candappabha taragayā va<sup>1</sup> sabbe)

Yo na hanṭi na ghāṭeti<sup>2</sup>  
 na<sup>3</sup> jināti<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> jāpaye<sup>6</sup> |  
 mettāso<sup>7</sup> sabbabhiṭṭesu  
 veram tassa na kenaci-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

[Uddānam]<sup>8</sup>

Cittam jhāyi (21) ubbo atthe<sup>9</sup> (23)  
 puñnam<sup>10</sup> (22) vepullapabbatam (24) |  
 sampajānamusāvādo (25)  
 dānañca (26) mettābhāvañca<sup>11</sup> (27) ||  
 Satt-imāni ca suttāni  
 purimāni ca vīsati |<sup>12</sup>  
 ekadhammesu suttantā  
 suttavīsati saṅgahā ||

Ekanipāto niṭṭhito, dve dhamme anukkaṭi.<sup>13</sup>

[Dukanipāto.]

28. (Duk. I. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
 ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>14</sup> dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam

<sup>1</sup> ca, B. C. E. M. The lines put into brackets seem to be an old interpolation, though they are also in the Commentary. The first two (assamedham. . . niraggalam) occur Saṃyutta-nikāya, Part I, p. 76.

<sup>2</sup> ghāpeti, D. ; ghāṇeti, E. ; nāgghattī, C.

<sup>3</sup> na ca, P. Pa. <sup>4</sup> cināti, B. <sup>5</sup> na ca, Pa. <sup>6</sup> jāsaye, B.

<sup>7</sup> mettāso, P. Pa. ; mettāmyo, C.

<sup>8</sup> [Uddānam] om. all MSS. <sup>9</sup> atthā, M. ; attā, C.

<sup>10</sup> puñnam (one of the words of sutt. 24), M.

<sup>11</sup> metta<sup>o</sup>, C. D. E. M. ; mettā<sup>o</sup>, B. ; mettā, P. Pa. ; bhāvañca, B. M. ; bhāvañca, C. ; bhāvañca, D. E. ; vācamañca, P. Pa. ; mettābhāvañca is meant.

<sup>12</sup> Satt-imāni. . . vīsati only in M.

<sup>13</sup> anukkaṭi, M. ; 𑖦, C. ; anukkaṭi, B. ; annkaṭi, D. E. ; adukkaṭi, Pa (P. ?).

<sup>14</sup> ceva, B. P. Pa., Aa.

sa-upāyāsam<sup>1</sup> sapariḷāham, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi dvīhi? Indriyesu aguttadvārāṭṭāya ca<sup>2</sup> bhojane amattaññutāya ca.<sup>3</sup> Imehi bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>4</sup> dhamme dukkhaṃ viharatī savighātā sa-upāyāsam sapariḷāham, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Cakkhu<sup>5</sup> sotañca ghāṇañca  
jivhā kāyo tathā mano |  
etāni yassa dvārāni  
aguttāni-dha<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuno ||

bhojanamhi<sup>7</sup> amattaññū<sup>8</sup>  
indriyesu asaṁvuto |  
kāyadukkhā cetodukkhā  
dukkhaṃ<sup>9</sup> so<sup>10</sup> adhigacchati ||

Dayhamānena kāyena  
dayhamānena cetasā |  
divā vā yadi vā rattim<sup>11</sup>  
dukkhaṃ viharatī tadiso ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutam-ti || 1 ||

29. (Duk. I. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>11</sup> dhamme sukhaṃ viharatī avighātā anupāyāsam aparilāham, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā

<sup>1</sup> saupp<sup>o</sup>, B. Aa.

<sup>2</sup> om. B.

<sup>3</sup> aguttadvāro . . . amattaññū, Aa. ; the text of our MSS., as above, is mentioned as another reading in A.

<sup>4</sup> ceva, B.

<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> ca, B. D. E. Aa. ; avuttānidha, C.      <sup>7</sup> bho<sup>o</sup> ca, C.

<sup>8</sup> ñā, M. ; ñu, B. C. D. E. ; appamatt<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> dukkhe so, C. ; dukkhato, B. ; A. does not take dukkhamso as a compound like mettamso in sutt. 27.

<sup>10</sup> rattī, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> ceva, D. ; cp. sutt. 41.

sugati<sup>1</sup> pāṭikañkhā. Katamehi dvīhi? Indriyesu  
guttadvārātāya<sup>2</sup> ca bhojane<sup>3</sup> mattaññutāya ca. Imehi<sup>4</sup>  
bhikkhave dvīhi<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dīṭṭhe,  
va<sup>6</sup> dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyasaṃ  
aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugati pāṭi-  
kañkhā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaraṃ iti  
vuccati:

Cakkhu sotañca ghānañca  
jīvā kāyo tathā<sup>7</sup> māno |  
etāni yassa dvārāni<sup>8</sup>  
suguttāni-dha<sup>9</sup> bhikkhuno |

bhojanamhi ca mattaññū<sup>10</sup>  
indriyesu ca samvuto |  
kāyasukhaṃ cetosukhaṃ  
sukhaṃ so<sup>11</sup> adhiigacchati |

Adayhamānena<sup>12</sup> kāyena  
adayhamānena<sup>13</sup> cetasā |  
divā vā yadi vā rattim<sup>14</sup>  
sukhaṃ viharati tadiso ti |

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti | 2 |

30.<sup>15</sup> (Duk. I. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave dhammā t a p a n i y ā.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> suggati, D. E. P. Pa.    <sup>2</sup> rattadv°, B.    <sup>3</sup> bhojanena, B.

<sup>4</sup> imehi kho, D. E.    <sup>5</sup> Om. B.    <sup>6</sup> ceva, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> attho, B. C. M.    <sup>8</sup> D. E. omit this pāda.

<sup>9</sup> dha, C. M.; ca, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> ō, M.; the other MSS. have °u.

<sup>11</sup> sukhaṃ so, M. P. Pa. (see sutt. 28), so (without sukhaṃ),  
D. E.; sukhato, B. C.    <sup>12</sup> aday°, B.; day°, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> aday°, B. P. Pa.; day°, D. E.    <sup>14</sup> rattī, B. P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> Cp. Aṅguttara-nikāya, II. 1, 3.

<sup>16</sup> tapaniyā, B. M. Pa.



Katame dve? Idha bhikkhave ekacco akata-kalyāṇo hoti akata-kusalo akata-bhīruttāṇo<sup>1</sup> katapāpo katatthaddho<sup>2</sup> katakibbiso. So akataṃ me kalyāṇaṃ-ti pi<sup>3</sup> tappati,<sup>4</sup> katam me pāpaṃ-ti pi tappati.<sup>4</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapaniyā<sup>5</sup> ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Kāyaduccaritaṃ<sup>6</sup> katvā  
vaciduccaritaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup>  
manoduccaritaṃ<sup>6</sup> katvā  
yañcaññaṃ dosasaññitaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

akatvā kusalam kammaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
katvānakusalam bahum |  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño  
nirayaṃ so<sup>10</sup> upapajjatīti<sup>10</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

31.<sup>11</sup> (Duk. I. 4) Vuttaṃ hotam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave dhammā a t a p a n i y ā.<sup>12</sup> Katame dve? Idha bhikkhave ekacco akata-kalyāṇo hoti kata-kusalo katabhīruttāṇo, akatapāpo akatatthaddho<sup>13</sup> akata-kibbiso. So katam me kalyāṇaṃ-ti pi na tappati<sup>14</sup>, akataṃ me pāpaṃ-ti pi<sup>15</sup> na tappati.<sup>14</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> bhīruttāṇo, B.; bhīruṇo, E.; ruṇo, D.; akata abhīruttāṇo, C.

<sup>2</sup> tthaddho, C.; tthaddo, E.; luddho, B. M.; luddo, D. P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> om. Aa.

<sup>4</sup> tappati, Aa. (cp. *Dhammap. gūth.* 17); tapati all other MSS.

<sup>5</sup> tapaniyā, B. M. P. Pa. <sup>6</sup> ducar, B. <sup>7</sup> ca, M.

<sup>8</sup> saññitaṃ D. E. <sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ, B. C. M.

<sup>10</sup> sopapajjatīti, M. <sup>11</sup> Cp. *Aṅguttara-nikāya*, II. 1, 4.

<sup>12</sup> atapaniyā, B. M. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> tthaddho, C.; tthaddo, E.; luddho, B. P.; luddo, D. M. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> tappati by conjecture; tapati all MSS., see *sutt.* 30.; A. does not explain this *sutta*. <sup>15</sup> Om. B. P. Pa.

dve dhammā atapaniyā \* ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tattHetam itī vuccatī :

Kāyaduñcaritam hitvā  
vaciduñcaritāni vā \* |  
manoduñcaritam hitvā  
yañcaññam dosasaññitam † ||

akatvākusalam ‡ kammaṁ §  
katvāna kusalam bahum |  
kāyassa bhedā sappañño  
saggaṁ so upapajjatī ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 4 ||

32. (Duk. I. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi saman-  
nāgato puggalo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṁ niraye.  
Katamehi dvīhi? Pāpakena ca sīlena pāpikāya ca  
diṭṭhiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi saman-  
nāgato puggalo yathābhatam † nikkhitto evaṁ niraye ti.  
Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tattHetam itī vuccatī :

Pāpakena ca sīlena  
pāpikāya ca diṭṭhiyā |  
etehi dvīhi dhammehi  
yo samannāgato naro |  
kāyassa bhedā duppañño  
nirayam so ‡ upapajjatī § ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 5 ||

33. (Duk. I. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato  
puggalo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṁ sagge. ‡ Katamehi

\* atapaniyā, B. M. Pa.

\* ca, B. M.

† saññitam, M. ; yaṁ paññam dosasaññitam, D. E.

‡ akatvā akusalam, B. D. E. P. Pa. § dhammam, C.

¶ Cp. *Aṅguttara-nikāya*, III. 10 ; 153.

‡ itī om. C. ; sopapajjatī, M.

\* sagge ti, C.

dvihī? Bhaddakena ca sīlena bhaddikāya ca dīṭṭhiyā.  
Imehi kbo bhikkhave dvihī dhammehi samannāgato  
puggalo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti. Etam-  
attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati:

Bhaddakena ca sīlena  
bhaddikāya ca dīṭṭhiyā |  
etehi dvihī dhammehi  
yo samannāgato naro |  
kāyassa bhedā sappañño  
saggaṃ so upapajjati ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 6 ||

84. (Duk. I. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Anāpī<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu  
anottappi<sup>2</sup> abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya  
abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhiḡamāya. Atāpi<sup>3</sup>  
kbo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu ottappi<sup>5</sup> bhabbo sambodhāya  
bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa  
adhiḡamāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam  
itī vuccati:

Anāpī<sup>6</sup> anottappi<sup>7</sup>  
kusito hīnaviriyo<sup>8</sup> |  
yo thīnamiddhabahulo  
ahiriko<sup>9</sup> anādaro |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum<sup>10</sup> sambodhim-uttamam ||

<sup>1</sup> i, M.; i, B. C. P. Pa.; anāgāpī, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> i, C.; i, B. D. P. Pa.; anottāpī, M.

<sup>3</sup> i, M.; i, the other MSS. <sup>4</sup> Om. C. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> i, C.; i, B. P. Pa.; ottāpī, M.; i, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> i, M.; i, the other MSS.

<sup>7</sup> i, all MSS. but M.; anottāpī, M.

<sup>8</sup> viriyo, C. D. E. M.; viriyo, B. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> ahiriko, C.; ahiriko, M.; ahiriko, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> phuṭṭhum, M.; phuṭṭham the other MSS.; cp. sutt. 79,

Yo ca satimā<sup>1</sup> nipako jhāyi<sup>2</sup>  
 ātāpi<sup>3</sup> ottappi<sup>4</sup> ca appamatto |  
 sampyojanam jātijarāya chetvā  
 idheva sambodhim-anuttaram<sup>5</sup> pluse ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

35. (Duk. I. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Nayidam bhikkhave brahmacariyam  
 vussati<sup>6</sup> jana k u h a n a t t h a m<sup>7</sup> janalapanattham<sup>8</sup> lābha-  
 sakkhārasilokānisamsattham<sup>9</sup> iti mam jano jānātū-ti.<sup>10</sup>  
 Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati samva-  
 ratthañca<sup>11</sup> pahānatthañca-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā  
 avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Samvarattham pahānattham  
 brahmacariyam anittham<sup>12</sup> |  
 adesayi<sup>13</sup> so bhagavā  
 nibbānogadhaḡaminam  
 Esa maggo mahattehi<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> matimā, C.

<sup>2</sup> jhāyi, M. An.; jhānābhī, D. E., °i, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> °i, M.; °i, the other MSS.

<sup>4</sup> ottappi, M.; ottāpi, the other MSS.

<sup>5</sup> sambodhi anutt°, B.      <sup>6</sup> vusati, P. Pa.; vasitī, C.

<sup>7</sup> naca ku°, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> janalap°, M. P. Pa. An.; na janalap°, D. E.; naca lap°, B.; om. C.

<sup>9</sup> I follow M. P. Pa. and An., the other MSS. repeat na before lābhasakk°.

<sup>10</sup> All MSS. except M. and An. repeat na before iti mam°.

<sup>11</sup> °tthaññeva, D. E.; samvayataññeva, P.; samvutañ-  
 ceva, Pa.

<sup>12</sup> anittham, C. M.; anittham, B.; anittham, E.; anittham,  
 D.; anittham, P. Pa.; see Journ. P. T. S. 1886, p. 111.

<sup>13</sup> adesayi, C. D. E.; °i, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> mahattehi, C. D. E. Pa.; °tthehi, P.; mahantehi (sic ?)  
 mahā ātumehi, A.; mahantehi, B. M.

anuyāto mahesino<sup>1</sup> |  
 ye ye<sup>2</sup> tam paṭipajjanti  
 yathā buddhena desitam |  
 dukkhassantam karissanti  
 satthusāsana-kārino ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

36.<sup>3</sup> (Duk. I. 9) Vuttam-hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Nayidam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vus-sati<sup>4</sup> jana-kulha-nattham<sup>5</sup> janalapanattham<sup>6</sup> lābhasak-kārasilokānisamsattham<sup>7</sup> iti mam jano jānātu-ti.<sup>8</sup> Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati<sup>9</sup> abhiññatthañceva<sup>9</sup> pariññatthañcā-ti.<sup>10</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Abhiññattham pariññattham  
 brahmacariyaṃ anītiham<sup>11</sup> |  
 adesayī<sup>12</sup> so bhagavā  
 nibbānoga-dhagāminam ||

Esa maggo mahantebhi<sup>13</sup>  
 anuyāto mahesino<sup>14</sup> |  
 ye ye tam paṭipajjanti  
 yathā buddhena desitam |  
 dukkhassantam karissanti  
 satthusāsana-kārino ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

37. (Duk. 10) Vuttam-hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> "sinā, P. Pa.; mahesihi, D. E.      \* pi, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> See sutt. 35.      <sup>4</sup> vusati, P. Pa.      <sup>5</sup> naca kulh°, B. C.

<sup>6</sup> janalap°, M.; na janalap°, D. E. P.; naca lap°, B. C.

<sup>7</sup> lābhasakk°, M.; na lābh°, D. E. P. Pa.; na ca lābh°, B. C.      <sup>8</sup> iti mam°, M.; na iti mam°, the other MSS.

<sup>9</sup> °attanñeva, C.

<sup>10</sup> °attanñā ti, C.

<sup>11</sup> anīhitam, P. Pa.      <sup>12</sup> °ī, C. E.; °i, the other MSS.

<sup>13</sup> °tthehi, P.; mahantebhi, B. M.      <sup>14</sup> mahesihi, D. E.



bhikkhu dīṭṭhe-va<sup>1</sup> dhamme sukhasomanassa bahulo viharatī, yoniso<sup>2</sup> āradḍho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya.<sup>3</sup> Kata-mehi dvīhi? Saṃvejanīyesu<sup>4</sup> thānesu saṃvejanena saṃvegassa<sup>5</sup> ca yoniso padhānena.<sup>6</sup> Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dīṭṭhe-va<sup>7</sup> dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharatī, yoniso<sup>8</sup> āradḍho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccanti :

Saṃvejanīyesu<sup>9</sup> thānesu  
saṃvijjethēva<sup>10</sup> paṇḍito |  
ātāpi<sup>11</sup> nīpako bhikkhu  
paññāya saṃvekkhiya ||

Evam viharī<sup>12</sup> ātāpi<sup>13</sup>  
santavutti anuddhato |  
cetosaṃmatham<sup>14</sup> anuyutto  
khayam dukkhaṃ pāpuṇe ti<sup>15</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 10 ||

Vaggo paṭhamo.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ceva, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> yoniso, C.; yonissa, M.; yonissayā, B.; yonivassa, D. E. (*yonice the second time*); yoniso cassa, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> khayāya-ti, B. C. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> iyesu, B. C. M. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> For saṃvegassa A. mentions saṃvejitvā as another reading.

<sup>6</sup> padhānena ca, all MSS. except Aa. M.

<sup>7</sup> iyesu, B. C. P. Pa.; saṃvejanīyathānesu, M.

<sup>8</sup> saṃvijjethēva by conjecture; saṃvijjateva, M., also Aa.; but A. explains it by saṃvijjeyya and saṃvegaṃ kareyya, mentioning saṃvijjivā (sic?) as another reading; saṃvejetheva, D. E.; saṃvajjettha ca, P. Pa.; saṃvejjateva, C.; saṃvejate ca, B.; cp. saṃvegattāhāne saṃvijjanti, *Dhammap. ed. Fausb. p. 120.*

<sup>9</sup> ī, M.; ī, all other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> saṃcetopatham, E.; cetopatham, D.

<sup>11</sup> pāpuṇoti, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> tatiyo, M.; also B. C. P., but after the Uddāna; D. E. Pa. have only vaggo.

Tass-uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Dve-me<sup>2</sup> = bhikkhu (28, 29) tapaniyā-<sup>3</sup>  
-tapaniyā<sup>3</sup> (30, 31) parattheti<sup>4</sup> (32, 33) [  
[ātāpi 34]<sup>5</sup> na kuhatā (35, 36) ca  
somanassena (37) te<sup>6</sup> dasā-ti<sup>6</sup> ||

38. (Duk. II. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā-ti me sutam. Tathāgataṃ bhikkhave arahantaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
sammāsambuddhaṃ dve vitakkā<sup>8</sup> bahulā<sup>8</sup> samudācaran-  
ti, khemo ca vitakko paviveko<sup>9</sup> ca. Abyābajjhārāmo<sup>10</sup> bhik-  
khavē tathāgato abyābajjharato.<sup>11</sup> Tam-enam bhikkhave  
tathāgataṃ abyābajjhārāmaṃ abyābajjharataṃ<sup>12</sup> eso<sup>13</sup>  
vitakko bahulāṃ samudācarati: Imāyaṃ iriyāya na kiñci  
byāpādhemi<sup>14</sup> tasam<sup>15</sup> vā thāvaraṃ vā ti. Pavivekāramo<sup>16</sup>  
bhikkhave tathāgato pavivekarato.<sup>17</sup> Tam-enam bhikkhave  
tathāgataṃ pavivekāraṃ pavivekarataṃ<sup>18</sup> eso<sup>19</sup> vitakko  
bahulāṃ samudācarati: Yaṃ akusalaṃ tam pahīnaṃ-ti.  
Tasmā ti ha<sup>20</sup> bhikkhave tumhe pi<sup>21</sup> abyābajjhārāmā viha-

<sup>1</sup> Tassuddānam (*sic*!) only in M.

<sup>2</sup> dve ca, M.; dve me ca, B. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> B. D. E. Pa. have only one tapaniyā.

<sup>4</sup> parattheti, M.; ttehi, P. Pa.; ttehi, B. C.; padat-  
theti, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> ātāpi by conjecture; all MSS. have dve pādā.

<sup>6</sup> desitā, D. E. There is a better uddāna of these ten  
suttas after sutt. 47.

<sup>7</sup> arahataṃ, B.; arahantaṃ tam, C.

<sup>8</sup> vitakkabahulā, C. <sup>9</sup> paviveko ca vitakko, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> Only M. has always abyābajjhā; the other MSS. have  
always abyāpajjhā. <sup>11</sup> arato, B. C. P.

<sup>12</sup> arataṃ, B. P.; om., C.

<sup>13</sup> eso, P. (Pa. omits Tam-enam . . . samudācarati).

<sup>14</sup> byāpādhemi, Pa.; byāpā . . . (corrupt) P.; byāpā-  
dema, B. <sup>15</sup> tapam, B. C. <sup>16</sup> arāmo, C. P.

<sup>17</sup> arate, P. (I do not mention all corruptions of Pa. and  
also of P. in this passage). <sup>18</sup> arataṃ, B. <sup>19</sup> eso, Pa.

<sup>20</sup> tihī, D. E. Pa. <sup>21</sup> pi, D. E. M. Pa.; hī, B. C.

ratha abyābhijharatā.<sup>1</sup> Tesam vo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave tumbhakam  
 abyābhijhārāmānam<sup>3</sup> viharatam<sup>4</sup> abyābhijharatānam<sup>5</sup>  
 esseva vitakko bahulam samudācarissati<sup>6</sup>: Imāya mayam<sup>7</sup>  
 iriyāya na kiñci byābādhema<sup>8</sup> tasam<sup>9</sup> vā thāvaram<sup>10</sup> vā ti.  
 Pavivekārāmā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave viharatha<sup>12</sup> pavivekaratā.<sup>13</sup>  
 Tesam vo<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave tumbhakam pavivekārāmānam viha-  
 ratam<sup>15</sup> pavivekaratānam esseva<sup>16</sup> vitakko bahulam samudā-  
 carissati<sup>17</sup>: kim<sup>18</sup> akusalam kim<sup>19</sup> appahinam kim paja-  
 hāmā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthistam iti  
 vuccati:

Tathāgataṃ buddham-asayhasāhinam<sup>20</sup>  
 duve vitakkā samudācaranti nam |  
 khemo vitakko paṭhamo udirito  
 tato<sup>21</sup> viveko duttiyo pakāsito ||

Tamonudam pāragataṃ<sup>22</sup> mahesiṃ<sup>23</sup>  
 tam<sup>24</sup> pattipattam vasiṃam<sup>25</sup> anāsavaṃ  
 vissantaram<sup>26</sup> tapahakkhaye vimuttam |  
 tam ve munim<sup>27</sup> antimadehadhārim<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> aratā, B. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> A. has: tattha vo ti nipātamattam; kho, B.

<sup>3</sup> arām, C. <sup>4</sup> viharati, D. E. <sup>5</sup> arat, B. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> caratitī, B. Pa.; cariyeti, P.

<sup>7</sup> imāyāham, D. E., om. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> byābādhemi, D. E.; byāpādhema, B. C. P. (Pa. corrupt).

<sup>9</sup> tapam, B.; tam, C. <sup>10</sup> arāmā, C. E. <sup>11</sup> Om. B.

<sup>12</sup> aratā, P. Pa. <sup>13</sup> kho, B. <sup>14</sup> Om. C. M.

<sup>15</sup> evameva, C. <sup>16</sup> carissatī, C. Pa.; caratitī, B.

<sup>17</sup> kim, om. B. C. D. E. <sup>18</sup> kim, om. B. C.

<sup>19</sup> buddhasayham sāhinam, D. E.; buddhasayhasāhinam,  
 P.; C. is corrupt here. <sup>20</sup> tathā, P.; om. B. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> pāraṇig, B. <sup>22</sup> mahesiṃ, M.; mahesi, the other MSS.

<sup>23</sup> nam, D. E. <sup>24</sup> vasiṃam, D. E.

<sup>25</sup> visant, C.; vessant, B. M. Aa.; vesant, P. Pa.

<sup>26</sup> munim, M.; muni, D. Pa.; mūni, B.; muni, C.;  
 muṇi, E.; puni, P.

<sup>27</sup> dhārim, D. E. M.; dhāri, B. C. P. Pa.

mānaṃjaham<sup>1</sup> brūmi<sup>2</sup> jarāya-pāraguṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Sele<sup>4</sup> yathā pabbatamuddhani-tthito<sup>5</sup>  
yathā pi passe janataṃ samantato |  
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ<sup>6</sup> sumedho<sup>7</sup>  
pāsādam-ārūya<sup>8</sup> samantaacakkhu<sup>9</sup> |  
sokāvatinnapaṃ<sup>10</sup> janataṃ<sup>11</sup> apetasoko  
avekkhati<sup>12</sup> jātijarābhibhūtaṃ-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutau-ti || 1 ||

89. (Duk. II. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa dve dhamma-desanā pariyāyena bhavanti. Katamā dve? Pāpaṃ pāpakato<sup>13</sup> passathā-ti<sup>14</sup> ayaṃ paṭhamā dhammadesanā. Pāpaṃ pāpakato<sup>15</sup> disvā tattha nibbindatha virajjatha<sup>16</sup> vimuccatha-ti ayaṃ dutiyā dhammadesanā. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa imā dve dhammadesanā pariyāyena bhavanti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Tathāgatassa buddhassa  
sabbabhūtānukampino |  
pariyāya<sup>16</sup>-vacanaṃ passa<sup>17</sup>  
dve ca dhammā pakāsitaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> māra°, P. Pa.; mārañca (sic!) Aa.; mājaham, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> brūha, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> pāraguṃ, C. M.; °gu, B.; °gaṃ, D. E.; pāraṅguti, P.; pāraṅgati, Pa. *The same two pādas occur also in sutta 46.* <sup>4</sup> selo, C. D. E. <sup>5</sup> tthito, B. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> dhammavarasaṃ, C. <sup>7</sup> sumedha, B. M. P. <sup>8</sup> ārūya, B.

<sup>9</sup> °cakkhū, B. E. M.; cakkhuṃ, C. <sup>10</sup> °kiṇṇam, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> janatam-ap°, D. E. M. P. Pa.; janatam mapetaṃ soko, C.

<sup>12</sup> apekkhati, D. E. *The third gāthā (Sele yathā, etc.) occurs also Brahma-Saṃyutta I. 9.*

<sup>13</sup> pāpato, D. E. <sup>14</sup> sampass°, B. <sup>15</sup> Om, D. E.

<sup>16</sup> pariyāyena, P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> passa, C. P. Pa. M. A.; cassa, D. E.; yassa, B.

Pāpakam passathā cekam<sup>1</sup>  
 tattha cāpi virajjatha |  
 tato virattacittāse<sup>2</sup>  
 dukkhassantaṃ karissathā<sup>3</sup>-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

40. (Duk. II. 3) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> aku-  
 salānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya, anvad-eva<sup>5</sup> ahirikaṃ  
 anottappaṃ. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusa-  
 lānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya, anvad-eva hirottappaṃ-ti.  
 Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yā kāci-mā duggatiyo  
 asmim loke paratthi ca |  
 avijjāmūlakā sabbā  
 icchālobhasamussayā<sup>6</sup> ||

Yato ca hoti pāpiccho  
 ahiriko<sup>7</sup> anādaro |  
 tato pāpaṃ paṇavatī  
 apāyaṃ tena<sup>8</sup> gacchati ||

Tasmā chandaṇa<sup>9</sup> lobhaṇa<sup>10</sup>  
 avijjaṇa<sup>11</sup> virajayaṃ<sup>12</sup> |  
 vijjaṃ uppādayaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu  
 sabbā duggatiyo jahe ti ||

<sup>1</sup> cekam, M.; cekā, P. Pa.; chekā, D. E.; cetam, B. C.

<sup>2</sup> virattacittāya, D. E.; tatthevarattacittāse, Pa.; tatthe-  
 varattha<sup>o</sup>, P.

<sup>3</sup> kariyathāti, B. *The first half of the first gāthā occurs  
 also Devatā-Samyutta 4, 5.*

<sup>4</sup> gamānaṃ, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> See E. Müller, *Pali Gramm.*, p. 63.

<sup>6</sup> icchālokaśamussayaṃ, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> ahiriko, C.; ahiriko, M.; ahiriko, B. D. E. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> apāyantaṇa, B. C. M. <sup>9</sup> candhā, C.; icchaṇa, D. E. Aa.

<sup>10</sup> lokaṇa, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> avijjāca, C. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> virajiyam, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> upādayam, M.; upādiyaṃ, C.



Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||  
 Paṭhamabhāṣavāraṃ.

41. (Duk. II. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
 hatā ti me sutam. Te bhikkhave sattā suparihinā ye ari-  
 yāya paññāya parihinā: te diṭṭhe ceva<sup>1</sup> dhamme  
 dukkham viharanti,<sup>2</sup> savighātam anupāyāsam sapariśāham,  
 kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā doggaṭi<sup>3</sup> paṭikaṅkhā. Te  
 bhikkhave sattā aparihinā<sup>4</sup> ye ariyāya paññāya aparihinā:  
 te diṭṭhe ceva<sup>5</sup> dhamme sukham viharanti, avighātam  
 anupāyāsam sapariśāham, kāyassa<sup>6</sup> bheda param-maraṇā  
 sugati<sup>7</sup> paṭikaṅkhā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
 tatthetam iti vuccati:<sup>8</sup>

Paññāya parihānena<sup>9</sup>  
 passa lokam sudevakam |  
 nivāṭṭham nāmarūpasmiṃ  
 idaṃ saccan-ti<sup>10</sup> maññati ||

Paññā hi seṭṭhā<sup>11</sup> lokasmiṃ  
 yāyaṃ nibbedhagāmini<sup>12</sup> |  
 yā ca sammā<sup>13</sup> pajānāti  
 jātibhavaparikkhayaṃ ||

Tesaṃ devā<sup>14</sup> manussā ca<sup>15</sup>  
 sambuddhanam satimatam<sup>16</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> diṭṭheva, M.; cp. *sutt.* 29.

<sup>2</sup> oṭim, B.; suggati, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> kāyassa . . . vuccati *om.* D. E.

<sup>4</sup> parihinena, C.; oḥinena, P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> seṭṭha, C.; seṭṭham, B.

<sup>6</sup> oḥ, D. E. M.; oḥ, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> I follow M. and A.; M. has yāya sammā; A. has yā  
 ca and sammā aviparītam jānāti; C. has yā ca yasmā; the  
 other MSS. have sā ca yasmā.

<sup>8</sup> deva, D. E. Pa. <sup>9</sup> vā, B.; vī, P.; manussānaṃ, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> sati<sup>o</sup>, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> parihinā, B.

<sup>13</sup> suggatiṃ, B.

<sup>14</sup> vuccanti, C.

pihayanti sapaññānam<sup>1</sup>

sarirantimadhārinan-ti<sup>2</sup>]

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>3</sup> 4 ]

42. (Duk. II. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave sukkā d h a m m ā lokam pārenti. Katame dve<sup>4</sup>? Hiri ca ottappañca. Ime ce<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dve<sup>6</sup> sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyum, nayidha<sup>6</sup> paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucehā ti vā mātulaniti vā ācariyabhariyā ti vā garuṇam<sup>7</sup> dārā ti vā,<sup>8</sup> sambhodam loko agamissa<sup>9</sup> yathā ajelakā<sup>10</sup> kukkuṭasukarā sonasiṅgala.<sup>11</sup> Yasmā ca<sup>12</sup> kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti, tasmā paññāyati<sup>13</sup> mātā ti vā mātucehā ti vā mātulaniti vā ācariyabhariyā ti vā garuṇam<sup>7</sup> dārā ti vā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yesam ce<sup>14</sup> hiriottappam

sabbadācena vijjati |

vokantā<sup>15</sup> sukkamulā te

jātimaraṇagāminā]

Yesañca<sup>16</sup> hiriottappam

sadā sammā<sup>17</sup> upatthitā |

<sup>1</sup> pihayanti sapaññānam, D. E.: *all other MSS., including A., have pihanti hāsapaññānam; A. explains . . . nibbāna-mochikiriya hāsaveḍaṭṭuttīpāmojjabahuḷatāya hāsapaññānam; pihantihā seems to be an old corruption of pihayanti.*

<sup>2</sup> sarirantimasariranti, B.; A. has antimasariradhiṇīnam.

<sup>3</sup> C. adds dhamme.

<sup>4</sup> ce, B. Pa.; se, P.; dve, C. M.; om. D. E.

<sup>5</sup> Om. M. <sup>6</sup> na idha, D. E. <sup>7</sup> gurunam, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> vā ti, C. <sup>9</sup> agamissa, D. E. M.; āgamissati, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> yathājelakā, B.; yathā ajelakā, C. D. E.

<sup>11</sup> sora, C.; ṭ, D. E. P. Pa.; sonā vā, B.; siṅgala, E. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> Om. C. <sup>13</sup> saññā, C.; paññāyetha, D. E. <sup>14</sup> ve, C.

<sup>15</sup> vokantam, P.; vokkamanti, Pa.

<sup>16</sup> ce M.

<sup>17</sup> dhammā, C. P. Pa.

virūhahrahmacariyā

te santo khīṇapunabbhavā ti <sup>1</sup>||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 5 ||

43. (Duk. II. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā ti me sutam. Atthi bhikkhave ajātam abbūtam  
akataṃ asaṅkhatam. No ce tam bhikkhave abhavissa <sup>2</sup>  
ajātam abbūtam akataṃ asaṅkhatam, nayidha jātassa <sup>3</sup>  
bhūtaṃ katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇam paññāyetha.  
Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi ajātam abbūtam akataṃ  
asaṅkhatam, tasmā jātassa bhūtaṃ katassa saṅkhatassa  
nissaraṇam paññāyetha-ti. <sup>4</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tathetaṃ iti vuccati :

Jātam bhūtam samuppannam  
kataṃ saṅkhatam-addhuvam <sup>5</sup> |  
jarāmarasasaṅkhatam  
rogaṇiṇam <sup>6</sup> pabhaṇṇam |  
āhārenettippabbhavam <sup>7</sup>  
nālam tad-abhinanditum||

Tassa nissaraṇam santam  
atakkāvacaram <sup>8</sup> dhuvam <sup>9</sup> |  
ajātam asamuppannam  
asokam virajam padam <sup>10</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> This is the reading of A. and of D. E. P. Pa. (khaṇṇa°, D. E.) ; B. C. M. have tesam khīṇā punabbhavā ti.

<sup>2</sup> abhavissa, B. <sup>3</sup> nayidhammajātassa, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> paññāyatiti, M. <sup>5</sup> andhuvam, C. ; adhuvam, B.

<sup>6</sup> niṇam, M. ; °niḍam, C. ; °niddam, P. Pa. and A. ; °nidḍham, B. ; rogaṇiṇam, D. E. (also the preceding words are corrupt in D. E.) ; A. has akkhirogādinam anekesam rogaḍinam pulavakan-ti (sic ?) rogaṇidha (sic ?) ; cp. Dhṛp. gath., 148 ; Child. Dict. s. v. nidḍham.

<sup>7</sup> āhārenettic, C. ; āhārenettihic, B. ; āhārenettippabbhava-  
nam, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> atakkharajaram, C. <sup>9</sup> param, D. E. <sup>10</sup> pajam, C.

nirodho dukkhadhammānaṃ  
saṅkhārūpasamo sukho ti |

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

44. (Duk. II. 7) Vuttaṃ hotaṃ bhagavatā vuttaṃ-  
arabhatā ti me sutan. Dve-mā bhikkhave nibbāna-  
dhatuyo. Katamā dve? Saupādisesā ca<sup>1</sup> nibbānadhatu  
anupādisesā ca<sup>2</sup> nibbānadhatu. Katamā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave  
saupādisesā nibbānadhatu? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu  
arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro  
anuppattasadattho<sup>4</sup> parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano<sup>5</sup> sammadaññāvimutto. Tassa tittantaeva pañcendriyāni yesaṃ  
avighātattā<sup>6</sup> manāpāmanāpaṃ paccanubhoti, sukhaduk-  
khaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati.<sup>7</sup> Tassa yo<sup>8</sup> rūgakkhayo dosakkhayo  
mohakkhayo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave saupādisesā nib-  
bānadhatu. Katamā ca bhikkhave anupādisesā nibbāna-  
dhatu? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo  
vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho<sup>9</sup>  
parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto. Tassa  
idheva bhikkhave sabbavedayitāni<sup>10</sup> anabhinanditāni sītī-  
bhavissanti,<sup>11</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave anupādisesā nibbā-  
nadhatu. Imā kho bhikkhave dve nibbānadhatuyo ti.  
Etaṃ-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Dve imā<sup>12</sup> cakkhumatā pakāsītā  
nibbānadhatū<sup>13</sup> anāssitena tādina |  
ekā hi dhātu<sup>14</sup> idha dīṭṭhadhammika  
saupādisesā bhavanettisaṅkhaṇā |

<sup>1</sup> Om. D. E. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> Om. D. E.      <sup>3</sup> B. M. add ca.

<sup>4</sup> padattho B.      <sup>5</sup> saññā B. C. M.

<sup>6</sup> tithā C. P., avigata<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> iyāti, D. E. ; vedeti, M. Aa.

<sup>8</sup> yo C. M. P. (Pa. has royāgakkhayo) and A. ; kho, B. ;  
om, D. E.      <sup>9</sup> padattho, B.

<sup>10</sup> devayitāni (without sabba), B.      <sup>11</sup> siri<sup>o</sup>, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> dve imā, M. ; dve imā, B. C. P. Pa. ; dvemā, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> ū, M. ; ū, the other MSS.      <sup>14</sup> ū, M.

anupādisesā pana samparāyikā<sup>1</sup>  
yamhi nirujjhanti bhavāni<sup>2</sup> sabbaso||

Ye etad-aññāya padaṃ asaṅkhatam  
vimuttacittā<sup>3</sup> bhavanettisaṅkhayā |  
te<sup>4</sup> dhammasārādhigamā<sup>5</sup> khaye ratā<sup>6</sup>  
pahamsu<sup>7</sup> te sabbabHAVāni tādino ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

45. (Duk. II. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā ti me sutam. Paṭisallānārāmā bhikkhave  
vihāratha paṭisallānaratā,<sup>7</sup> ajjhataṃ cetosamatham-anu-  
yuttā<sup>8</sup> anirākatajjhānā<sup>9</sup> vipassanāya samannāgatā brū-  
hetā<sup>10</sup> suññāgārānaṃ.<sup>11</sup> Paṭisallānārāmānaṃ bhikkhave  
vihārataṃ<sup>12</sup> paṭisallānaratānaṃ ajjhataṃ cetosamatham-  
anuyuttānaṃ anirākatajjhānānaṃ<sup>13</sup> vipassanāya samannā-  
gatānaṃ brūhetānaṃ<sup>14</sup> suññāgārānaṃ dvinnam phalānaṃ  
aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭisaṅkham, dīṭṭhe-va<sup>15</sup> dhamme  
aññā, satī vā upādisese<sup>16</sup> anāgāmītā ti. Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Ye santacittā nipakā  
satimanto ca jhāyino |

<sup>1</sup> °āyikamhi, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> kavāni, C.

<sup>3</sup> vimutta°, M. A.; vimutti°, the other MSS. <sup>4</sup> ete, C.

<sup>5</sup> The correct reading only in M. and A.; dhamma, B. C.  
Pa.; °sārādhigamakkhaye, Pa.; °cārādhigamakkh°, P.;  
°sārādhitamakkh°, D. E.; °sārādhikammakkhareyatā, B.;  
sārathikammakkhaye rathā, C.

<sup>6</sup> pajahimsu, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> ratānaṃ, C.

<sup>8</sup> cet° anuy° anirāgatamanuyuttā, Pa.; anirāgamanu-  
yuttā, C.

<sup>9</sup> °jjhānānaṃ, B.; aniyākatajjhānā, C.

<sup>10</sup> brūhetā, C. M. P. Pa. (for brūhetāro which occurs  
several times in A.); brūhetānaṃ, B.; brūhita, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> suññākarānaṃ, C.

<sup>12</sup> viharatha, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> ariyākata°, B.; nirākata°, P. Pa. <sup>14</sup> brūhetā, P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> ceva, B.

<sup>16</sup> °sesā, D. E.



sammā dhammaṃ vipassanti  
kāmesu anapekkhino \* ||

Appamādaratā santā  
pamāde bhayadassino |  
abhabbā parihānāya  
nibbānassacca santike ti || 2

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

46. (Duk. II. 9) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā ti me sutam. Sikkhānisamsā bhikkhave vi-  
haratha, paññuttarā vimuttisārā 3 satādhipateyyā. Sikkhā-  
nisamsānam bhikkhave viharataṃ paññuttarāṇaṃ vimutti-  
sārāṇaṃ 4 satādhipateyyānaṃ dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ añña-  
taraṃ phalaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ : ditthe-va dhamme aññā, satī  
vā upādisese 5 anāgāmitā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatihetaṃ iti vuccati :

Paripunnasekhaṃ apahānadhammaṃ 6  
paññuttaraṃ jātikhayaṇadassim 7  
tam 7 ve munim 8 antimadehadhārīm 9  
mānājaham 10 brūmi jarāya pāraguṃ || 11

Tasmā sadā 12 jhānaratā samāhitā

\* anup°, B. ; anipekkhano, D. E.

2 The second gāthā, with slight variations, occurs also  
Dhp. gāth. 32.

3 vimuttiharā, B. ; °yāra, C.

4 °harāṇaṃ, B. ; C. has vim° after satādhip°. 5 °sese, B.

6 apahāna°, M. P. ; appahāna°, A. ; asahāna°, D. E. ;  
pahāna°, B. C. ; A. has pahānadhammo kuppadhammo . . .  
akuppadhammo appahānadhammo ; the metre is in favour of  
apahāna°, see also jātikhaya° in the same verse.

7 °dassim, M. ; °i, the other MSS. ; dassitam | ve, B. ;  
dassitam sa °o, C.

8 munim, M. ; °i the other MSS.

9 °dhārīm, M. ; °i the other MSS.

10 °jaham, D. E. ; mānājaham, P. Pa.

11 °gam, D. E. The last two pādas occur also in sutta 38.

12 tasmā ratā jh°, D. E. ; sadā jh°, B.

ātāpino jātikhayantadassino |  
 māraṃ sasenam abhibhuyya <sup>1</sup> bhikkhavo <sup>2</sup>  
 bhavatha <sup>3</sup> jātimaraṇassa paraṃ tī ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

47. (Duk. II. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Jāgaro cassa <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sato <sup>5</sup> sampajāno samāhito pamudito <sup>6</sup> vippassanno <sup>7</sup> ca tattha kālavipassī <sup>8</sup> ca kusalesu dhammesu. Jāgarassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato satassa sampajānassa samāhitassa pamuditassa <sup>9</sup> vippassannassa <sup>10</sup> tattha kālavipassino kusalesu dhammesu dvinnam phalanam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham : diṭṭhe-va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese <sup>11</sup> anāgāmitā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Jāgarantā supāth-etam <sup>12</sup>  
 ye suttā te pabujjhatha <sup>13</sup> |  
 suttā <sup>14</sup> jāgaritam seyyo <sup>15</sup>  
 natthi jāgarato bhayam ||

<sup>1</sup> °bhūyya, B. P.

<sup>2</sup> °vo, D. E. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> bhavatha, B. D. E. and A.; avatha, P. Pa.; bhavetha, C.; bhavatta, M.; bhavetha *would suit the metre*.

<sup>4</sup> cassa, B. M. P. and A (casaddo sampiṇḍanatto . . . assā-ti siyā bhaveyya), cassatassa, C. Pa.; passa, D. E. A mentions as another reading Jāgaro va bhikkhu vihareyyā-ti, which is in strict accordance with the following Jāgarassa . . . viharato; after vippassanno A. has . . . assā-tisam-bandho vihareyyā-ti vā.

<sup>5</sup> yato, C. <sup>6</sup> ca mudito, B.; samudito pāmojjabāhulo, A.

<sup>7</sup> vipassanno, C.; vipassano, D. E. <sup>8</sup> kāyavipassī, B. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> samuditassa, C.; mūdita, B.

<sup>10</sup> vipassannassa, C.; vipassanassa, D. E. <sup>11</sup> °cessā, B.

<sup>12</sup> supāyesam, B.; jāgarante sukāyetam, C.

<sup>13</sup> te pab°, M. P. Pa., and Aa; te ca b°, D. E.; te samb°, B. C. (C. om. te). <sup>14</sup> suttā, B. C.

<sup>15</sup> jāgaratasseyyo, D. E.; jāgarīyam, P. Pa.

Yo jāgaro ca satimā sampajāno  
 samāhito mudito <sup>1</sup> vippassanno <sup>2</sup> ca <sup>3</sup> |  
 kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno <sup>4</sup>  
 ekodibhūto <sup>5</sup> vihane tamaṃ so |

Tasmā hve jāgariyaṃ bhajetha  
 utāpi <sup>6</sup> bhikkhu nipako jhānalābhi <sup>7</sup> |  
 saṃyojanaṃ jātijārāya chetvā  
 idheva sambodhim <sup>8</sup> anuttaraṃ phuse ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

48. (Duk. II. 11) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arabatā ti me sutan. Dve-me bhikkhave apāyikā<sup>9</sup>  
 nerayikā idam-appahāya<sup>10</sup>. Katame dve? Yo abrahma-  
 cāri<sup>11</sup> brahmacāri<sup>12</sup> paṭiñño, yo ca paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ  
 brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena  
 anuddhamseti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve<sup>13</sup> apāyikā<sup>9</sup> nerayikā  
 idam-appahāya<sup>10</sup>-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthe-  
 tan itī vuccati :

Abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti  
 yo vāpi <sup>14</sup> katvā na karomī cāha <sup>15</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> mudita, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> vippasso, Pa.; avippasso, P.; vipasso, C.; vipassi, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> ca om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> parissamaṃso, C.

<sup>5</sup> ekodhi<sup>9</sup>, B. C.; ekovi<sup>9</sup>, D. E.—*The metre of the second gāthā is irregular; I follow M.; B. marks Yo jāgaro . . . dhammaṃ as four anushtubh pādas, the other MSS. have no punctuation.*

<sup>6</sup> oi all MSS.

<sup>7</sup> oi, D. M.; oi, the other MSS.

<sup>8</sup> bodhi, B.

<sup>9</sup> apāyikā, M.

<sup>10</sup> idappo, D. E.; idhamppo, B.

<sup>11</sup> oi, P. Pa.; om. B. C.

<sup>12</sup> oi, M.; oi, B. C. P. Pa.; om. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> Om. C.—*The following three gāthās occur also Dh. p. gāth. 306-308.*

<sup>14</sup> cāpi, P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> na karomī cāha, M.; na karomīti cāham, P. Pa.; evāha, D. E.; karomī (without na) tiha, C.; na karomī hi āha, B.; A. has yo vā pana pāpakaṃmaṃ katvā nāham etam karomīti āha. See Fauböll, Dh. p. 394.

ubho pi te pecca <sup>1</sup> samā bhavanti  
nīlīnakammā manujā parattha||

kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo  
pāpadhammā asaṇṇatā |  
pāpā pāpehi kammehi  
nirayan-te upapajjare||

Seyyo ayogulo <sup>2</sup> bhutto  
tatto <sup>3</sup> aggisikhūpamo |  
yañce <sup>4</sup> bhuñjeyya dussilo  
ratthapiṇḍam asaṇṇato ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti.

49. (Duk. II. 12) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave diṭṭhi-gatehi  
pariyuṭṭhitā devamanussā oliyanti <sup>5</sup> eke atidhāvanti <sup>6</sup> eke <sup>6</sup>  
cakkhumanto ca <sup>6</sup> passanti. Kathaṇce bhikkhave oliyanti <sup>7</sup>  
eke ? Bhavarāmā <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave devamanussā bhavaratā  
bhavasammuditā <sup>9</sup>, tesaṃ bhavanīrodhāya dhamme desiya-  
māne cittaṃ <sup>10</sup> na <sup>10</sup> pakkhandati <sup>11</sup> na pasidati <sup>12</sup> na santiṭ-  
ṭhati nādhimuccati, <sup>13</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave oliyanti <sup>14</sup> eke.  
Kathaṇce bhikkhave atidhāvanti <sup>15</sup> eke ? Bhaveneva kho pa-  
neke atṭhiyamānā <sup>16</sup> harāyamānā <sup>17</sup> jigucchamānā <sup>18</sup> vibhavam

<sup>1</sup> pacca, B. C. P. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> ogulo, D. E.; ayyogulho, B.

<sup>3</sup> attho, C.      <sup>4</sup> yañce, C.—*The last gatha occurs also* *sutt. 91.*

<sup>5</sup> oliyo, E. Aa.      <sup>6</sup> om. D. E.      <sup>7</sup> oliyo, C. E.

<sup>8</sup> bhavarāmā, B. D. E. M.      <sup>9</sup> samuditā, B.

<sup>10</sup> na cittaṃ, M.      <sup>11</sup> andhati, C. Aa.

<sup>12</sup> na sampasidati, D. E.; nappasidetī, Pa.; om. C.

<sup>13</sup> amuccati, B. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> oliyo, E.—*In Pa. a large piece is left out here (from*  
*kho bhikkhave to arūpadhato in* *sutt. 51).*

<sup>15</sup> abhibhavanti, B.

<sup>16</sup> For atṭhiyati see *Journ. P. T. S.*, 1886, p. 104; atṭhiya-  
mānā ti (*sic*!) . . . piṇḍamānā, A.

<sup>17</sup> A explains harāyo by lajjamānā.

<sup>18</sup> jikuccho, B.; jikuṇṇo, P.; jigucchayamānā, D. E.

abhinandanti. Yato kira bho ayam attho : kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā ucehijjati vinassati na hoti param-maraṇa, etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇītam<sup>2</sup> etaṃ yathāvan-ti,<sup>3</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave atidhāvanti eke. Kathañca bhikkhave cakkhumanto passanti? Idha bhikkhu bhūtam bhūtato passati, bhūtam + bhūtato disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave cakkhumanto<sup>4</sup> passantīti. Etaṃ-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Ye<sup>5</sup> bhūtam bhūtato disvā  
bhūtassa ca atikkamanam |  
yathābhūte<sup>7</sup> vimuccanti  
bhavataṇhāparikkhayā |

Sace<sup>8</sup> bhūtapariñño so<sup>9</sup>  
vitataṇho<sup>10</sup> bhavābhūte |  
bhūtassa vihhavā bhikkhu  
nāgacchati<sup>11</sup> punabbhavan-ti |

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 12 ||<sup>12</sup>

Dukanipātaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Tassuddānam :

Dve indriyā (28, 29) dve tapanīyā (30, 31)  
silena apare<sup>13</sup> duve (32, 33) |  
anottappi<sup>14</sup> (34) khamā dve<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> (35, 36)

<sup>1</sup> atthā, M. ; attā, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> paṇī, C. Aa.

<sup>3</sup> etaṃ yathāvan-ti, D. ; yathāvan-ti, E. M. ; yathā etaṃ ca dhāvanti, P. ; yathā ca etaṃ dhāvanti, C. ; <sup>4</sup> atidhāvanti, B.

<sup>5</sup> Om. C. D. E. P.

<sup>6</sup> C. M. P. add ca ; B. adds va.

<sup>7</sup> yo, M.

<sup>8</sup> yathābhūtam, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> save, M. ; bhava, D. E. ; A has sace ti nipātamattam.

<sup>10</sup> yo, Aa ; <sup>11</sup> pariññā yo, C. ; <sup>12</sup> pariyo, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> vigatataṇho, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> nāgacchanti, C.

<sup>15</sup> The final sentence only in M.

<sup>16</sup> apareṇa, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> anottāpi, B. D. E. P. ; <sup>18</sup> o, M.

<sup>19</sup> cova, C.



samvejaniyena (37) te dasa<sup>1</sup> |  
 vitakkā<sup>2</sup> (38) desanā (39) vijjā<sup>3</sup> (40)  
 paññā (41) dhammena (42) pañcamam |  
 ajātam (43) dhātū (44) sallānam (45)  
 sikkhā (46) jāgariyena ca (47) |  
 apāya (48) ditthiyā ceva (49)  
 bhāvisati pakāsitā ti |

[Tikanipāto.]

50. (Tik. I. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tini<sup>4</sup> māni bhikkhave akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tini<sup>4</sup>? Lobho akusalamūlam, doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam, imāni kho bhikkhave tini<sup>5</sup> akusalamūlānti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:<sup>6</sup>

Lobho doso ca moho ca  
 purisam<sup>7</sup> pāpacetasam |  
 hināsanti attasambhūtā<sup>8</sup>  
 taccasāram va samphalan<sup>9</sup> ti |

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutam-ti | 1 |<sup>10</sup>

51. (Tik. I. 2) <sup>10</sup>Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo. Katamā tisso? Rūpadhātu arūpadhātu nirodhadhātu, imā<sup>11</sup> kho bhikkhave tisso dhātuyo ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Rūpadhātupariññāya  
 arūpesu asanhiūtā |

<sup>1</sup> terasa, B. C. P.      <sup>2</sup> vitakka, D. E.      <sup>3</sup> visajjā, B.

<sup>4</sup> tini, C. E.      <sup>5</sup> tīni, E.

<sup>6</sup> The formulas Etam-attham and Ayam-pi only in M.; D. E. has —pe—. The same gathā occurs in the Kosala-sangutta I. 2 (ed. Feer p. 70) and III. 3 (ibid. p. 98).

<sup>7</sup> purisam, B.      <sup>8</sup> atthasambhū, B.

<sup>9</sup> samphalan-ti, E. M. and Kos.-s.; saphal<sup>o</sup>, B. D. P.; sabalan-ti, C.

<sup>10</sup> The formulas Vuttam hetam, Etam-attham, Ayam-pi only in M.      <sup>11</sup> ime, B. C.

nirodhe ye vimuccanti <sup>1</sup>  
te janā macchāyino <sup>2</sup> ||

Kāyena amataṃ dhātum  
phaṣṣayitvā <sup>3</sup> nirūpadhim <sup>4</sup> |  
upadhippaṭinissaggaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
sacchikatvā <sup>6</sup> anāsavo |  
deseti sammāsambuddho  
asokaṃ virajaṃ padan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

52 (Tik. I. 3) Vuttaṃ hetuṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. Katamā <sup>7</sup> tisso? Sukhā <sup>8</sup> vedanā dukkhā <sup>9</sup> vedanā adukkhamasukhā <sup>10</sup> vedanā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Samāhito sampajāno  
sato buddhassa sāvako |  
vedanā ca pajānāti  
vedanānañca sambhavam ||

yattha <sup>11</sup> cetā <sup>12</sup> nirūjjhanti  
maggāñca khayagāminam |  
vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu  
nicchāto <sup>13</sup> parinibbuto ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> vimuccanti, B.

<sup>2</sup> chāyino ti, B. C.

<sup>3</sup> phaṣṣayitvā, P.; phuss°, B. and Aa.; phussayitvā, M.; pass°, C. D. E. <sup>4</sup> nirūpadhim, D. E. M.; dhi, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> upadhipp°, M.; the other MSS. only one p; D. E. omit upadhi.

<sup>6</sup> okatvāna, B.; acatvā, Pa. The same gāthās in sutt. 73.

<sup>7</sup> Katame, C.

<sup>8</sup> sukha, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> dukkha, B. D. E. P.; om. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> okha, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> yatta, B. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> citta, C.

<sup>13</sup> nūjjhāto, C.; for nicchāto (i.e. nittanho, A.) cp. chāto "hungry" in Child. Dict. For the same gāthās cp. sutt. 54 and 56.

53. (Tik. I. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. Katamā<sup>1</sup> tisso? Sukhā<sup>2</sup> vedanā dukkhā<sup>3</sup> vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā.<sup>4</sup> Sukhā bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> vedanā dukkhato datṭhabbā, dukkhā vedanā sallato datṭhabbā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato datṭhabbā. Yato kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā<sup>7</sup> vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā hoti, dukkhā<sup>8</sup> vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti, adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti, ayam<sup>9</sup> vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo sammaddaso,<sup>10</sup> acchejji<sup>11</sup> taṇham<sup>12</sup> vivattayi<sup>13</sup> samyojanam, sammamānābhisamayā<sup>14</sup> antam-akāsi dukkhassā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yo sukham dukkhato dakkhi<sup>14</sup>  
 dukkham-addakkhi<sup>15</sup> sallato |  
 adukkhamasukham santam<sup>16</sup>  
 addakkhi nam<sup>17</sup> aniccato||

sa ve<sup>18</sup> sammaddaso<sup>19</sup> bhikkhu  
 yato tattha vimuccati |  
 abhiññāvosito<sup>20</sup> santo  
 sa ve<sup>21</sup> yogātigo<sup>22</sup> muniti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

<sup>1</sup> katame, C. <sup>2</sup> dukkhā . . . sukhā, C.

<sup>3</sup> vedanā ti, M. <sup>4</sup> om. C. <sup>5</sup> yato ca kho, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> sukha, B. <sup>7</sup> dukkha, Pa. <sup>8</sup> ayañca, C.

<sup>9</sup> Op. skr. samyagdṛṣṭ; sammaddaso, C. M. P. Pa.; sammaddo, D. E. <sup>10</sup> acchejja, C.; acchecchi, D. E.; acchanti, B.

<sup>11</sup> taṇhā, B. C. <sup>12</sup> vitattayi, P.; vijjayi, Pa.

<sup>13</sup> sammaddaso sammamā, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> dassikkhi, P.; adassi, Pa.; adda, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> addhakkhi, P. <sup>16</sup> santattam, Pa.

<sup>17</sup> adakkhi, M.; addakkhiṇam, D. E.; adakkhiṇam, C.

<sup>18</sup> ve, D. M.; ce, B. C. E. P. Pa. <sup>19</sup> sammaddaso, C.

<sup>20</sup> ovesito, C.; oṭosato, B.; oṭariyosito, P. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> sa ce, B. C.; satha, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>22</sup> yogātigo, B. M. P.; oṭitiko, Pa.; oṭitibho, B.; oṇitito, D.; oṭitiso, E.; samgātiso, C.; samyato yatatto abhiññā-pariyosito santo yogātiko muniti, Pa.—The second gatha occurs also in the sutt. 72 and 85.

54. (Tik. I. 5) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttaṃ-ara-  
hatā ti me suttaṃ. Tisso imā bhikkhave *esaṇā*. Katama  
tisso? Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā, imā kho  
bhikkhave tisso *esaṇā* ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tattihetaṃ iti vuccati :

Samāhito sampajāno  
sato buddhassa sāvako |  
*esaṇā* ca pajānāti  
*esaṇānaṃ*ca sambhavaṃ ||

yattha \* *cetā* nirajjhanti  
maggāṇaṃ khayagāminam |  
*esaṇānaṃ* khayā bhikkhu  
nicchato = parinibbuto ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me suttaṃ-ti || 5 ||

55. (Tik. I. 6) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttaṃ-arahatā  
ti me suttaṃ. Tisso imā bhikkhave *esaṇā*. Katama  
tisso? Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā,\* imā kho  
bhikkhave tisso *esaṇā* ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tattihetaṃ iti vuccati :

Kāmesanā bhavesanā  
brahmacariyesanā *saha* |  
*itisaccaparāṃsā* +  
*ditthittānaṃ* † *saṃussayā* ‡ ||

Sabbarāgavīratassa †  
taṇhakkhayavimuttino ‡ |

\* *yassa*, D. E.

† *nijjhato*, C.; *nicchato* ca, D. E. For the same gathās  
cp. *sutt.* 52 and 56.

‡ *esaṇā saha*, B. (as in the first gathā).

+ *saṃussayā*, D. E. P. Pa.

‡ B. C. add *ca*.

§ *saṃussanā*, B. C.

‡ *attāya*, C.

\* *vimuttino*, D. E. P. Pa.; *vimuttito* (sic) *arahato*, A.;  
*vimuttiya*, B. C. M. (*taṇhakkharā*, B.).

esana paṇinissatthā<sup>1</sup>  
 diṭṭhiṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> samūhātā<sup>3</sup> |  
 esanānam khayā bhikkhu  
 nirāso<sup>4</sup> akatamkatthi<sup>5</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

56. (Tik. I. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave āsavā. Katame tayo? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo, ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Samāhito sampajāno  
 sato buddhasa<sup>6</sup> sāvako<sup>6</sup> |  
 āsave ca<sup>7</sup> pajānāti  
 āsavānañca<sup>8</sup> sambhavam ||

yattha cetā nirujjhanti  
 maggañca<sup>9</sup> khayagāminam |  
 āsavānam khayā bhikkhu  
 nicchāto<sup>10</sup> parinibbhuto ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

57. (Tik. I. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave āsavā. Katame tayo? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo, ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yassa kāmāsavo khīṇo

<sup>1</sup> nissaggā, C. ; nissaggā, P. Pa      <sup>2</sup> diṭṭhesanā, B. M.

<sup>3</sup> samūhita, B.

<sup>4</sup> nivāso, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> akatamkatthi, B. C. E. M. ; kati, P.

<sup>6</sup> sambuddhasāvako, C.      <sup>7</sup> ce, C. Pa.      <sup>8</sup> āsavānasa, C.

<sup>9</sup> maggañcassa, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> nijjhāto, C. For the same gāthas cp. sutt. 52 and 54.



avijjā ca <sup>1</sup> virājitā |  
 bhavāsavo <sup>2</sup> parikkhiṇo  
 vippamutto nirūpadhi <sup>3</sup> |  
 dhāreti <sup>4</sup> antimaṃ dehaṃ  
 jetvā māraṃ savāhanaṃ-ti |

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

58. (Tik. I. 9) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā. Katamā tisso? Kāmatanā bhavatanā vibhavanā, imā <sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave tisso taṇhā ti. <sup>6</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Taṇhāyogena samyuttā  
 rattacittā bhavābhavo |  
 te yogayuttā māssa  
 ayogakkhemino <sup>6</sup> janā |  
 sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ  
 jātimaraṇagāmino ||

Ye ca taṇham pahantvā <sup>7</sup>  
 vitatanā <sup>8</sup> bhavābhavo |  
 te ca <sup>9</sup> pāramgatā <sup>10</sup> loke  
 ye pattā <sup>11</sup> āsavakkhayaṃ-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

59. (Tik. I. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato

<sup>1</sup> va, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> bhavābhavo, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> nirūpadhi, B. C. D. E. M.; niruppadhi, Pa.; niyupadhi, P.

<sup>4</sup> dhārenti, B. <sup>5</sup> imā . . . taṇhā ti om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> kkhemiyo, C.; kkhemayo, B.

<sup>7</sup> pahantāna, M. P.; pahatvāna, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> vitatanā bhavo, D. E. P. Pa.; nittanā ca bh°, C.; nittanā, B. M.

<sup>9</sup> te ve, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> pāramgatā, B.; paragatā, D. E. <sup>11</sup> sattā, B. C. Pa.

bhikkhu atikkamma<sup>1</sup> mārādheyyam ādicco va viroceti. Katamehi tihi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena<sup>2</sup> silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena<sup>2</sup> samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena<sup>2</sup> paññakkhandhena<sup>3</sup> samannāgato hoti, imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu atikkamma<sup>4</sup> mārādheyyam ādicco va<sup>5</sup> virocetiti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tathhetam iti vuccati:

Sīlam samādhi paññā ca  
yassa ete subhāvita<sup>6</sup> |  
atikkamma<sup>7</sup> mārādheyyam  
ādicco va virocetiti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>8</sup> || 10 ||

Vaggo paṭhamo.

Uddāmaṃ.

Mūladhātu<sup>9</sup> (50, 51) atha vedanā duve (52, 53)  
esaṇā ca<sup>10</sup> duve (54, 55) āsavā<sup>11</sup> duve (56, 57) |  
taṇhāto ca (58) atha mārādheyyato<sup>12</sup> (59)  
vaggam-āhu paṭhamantimuttaman-ti<sup>13</sup> |

60. (Tik. II. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīpi-māni<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave puññakiriya-vatthūni.<sup>15</sup> Katamāni tīpi? Dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthu<sup>15</sup> sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthu<sup>15</sup> bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthu,<sup>15</sup> imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi puññakiriya-vatthūnīti.<sup>15</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tathhetam iti vuccati:

<sup>1</sup> atikkama, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> asekkhena, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> paññakkh°, D. E. <sup>4</sup> atikkama, B. P. Pa. <sup>5</sup> ca va, B.

<sup>6</sup> sabh°, D. E.; subhāsita, C. <sup>7</sup> atikkama, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ayam-pi° only in M. <sup>9</sup> mūlamdhātū, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> ca om. D. E.

<sup>11</sup> āsavā ca, B.

<sup>12</sup> mārādheyyo, C.; raveyyato, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °uttaman-ti, M.; the other MSS. omit ti; paṭhamanta-muttaman, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> māni om. B.

<sup>15</sup> °kiriya°, D. E.; °kriya, M.

Puññam-eva so sikkheyya<sup>1</sup>  
 āyataggam sukhindriyam<sup>2</sup> |  
 dānañca samacariyañca  
 mettacittañca bhāvaye |

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā  
 tayo sukkasamuddaye<sup>3</sup> |  
 abyāpajjham sukham lokam  
 paṇḍito upapajjatīti<sup>4</sup> |

Ayam-pi attīho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 1 ||

61. (Tik. II. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave cakkhūni. Katamāni tiṇi? Mamsacakkhu dībbacakkhu paññācakkhu, imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi cakkhūni. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :<sup>5</sup>

Mamsacakkhu dībbacakkhu<sup>6</sup>  
 paññācakkhu<sup>6</sup> anuttaram |  
 etāni tiṇi cakkhūni  
 akkhāsi purisuttamo<sup>7</sup> |

Mamsacakkhussa<sup>8</sup> uppādo  
 maggo dībhassa cakkhimo |  
 yato ñānam<sup>9</sup> udapādi  
 paññācakkhu<sup>10</sup> anuttaram |  
 yassa cakkhussa paṭilābhā  
 sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti ||

Ayam-pi attīho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti<sup>11</sup> || 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> bhāveyya, C. Pa. (P. has sikkheyya).

<sup>2</sup> sukhindriyam, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> samuddaye, D. E. M.; samudaye, P. Pa.; sukhadukkhindriyo, C.; dukkhindriyo, B.

<sup>4</sup> upapaccatīti, B.; upajjagāti, Pa. *The same gathas occur in sutt. 22.*

<sup>5</sup> Etam . . . vuccati om. B. C. Pa. <sup>6</sup> cakkhum, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> pū, B.

<sup>8</sup> cakkhuñca, C.

<sup>9</sup> yato ca, B.; sato ca, C.; yato ca ñānam, Pa.; yato saññānam, P. <sup>10</sup> cakkhum, B. C. <sup>11</sup> Ayam-pi only in M.

62. (Tik. II. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni<sup>1</sup> tiṇi? Anāññatāññassāmitindriyam<sup>2</sup> aññindriyam aññātā-vindriyam, imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi indriyāni. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Sekhassa<sup>3</sup> sikkhamānassa  
ujumaggānusārino |  
khayasmim paṭhamam āṇam<sup>4</sup>  
tato aññā anantarā<sup>5</sup> ||

Tato aññā<sup>6</sup> vimuttassa  
āṇam ve<sup>7</sup> hoti tadino |  
akuppā me<sup>8</sup> vimuttitī  
bhavasamyojanakkhayā<sup>9</sup> ||

Sa ve<sup>10</sup> indriyasampanno  
santo santipade rato |  
dhāreti antimam deham  
jetvā maram savāhanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

63. (Tik. II. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave addhā. Katame tayo? Atito addhā anagato addhā paccuppanno addhā, ime kho bhikkhave tayo addhā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Akkheyyasaññino sattā  
akkheyyasmim patiṭṭhitā |

<sup>1</sup> katamā, B

<sup>2</sup> mitindriyam all MSS., aññatāññassāmitindriyam, C.

<sup>3</sup> sekkhassa, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> yānam, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> antarā, P.; anuttarā, B. C.

<sup>6</sup> puññā, B.

<sup>7</sup> ce, B. C. M.

<sup>8</sup> me om. D. E.

<sup>9</sup> B. C. add ti. See *Aṅgutt.* III. 84 and *sutt.* 102.

<sup>10</sup> sa ve, M; tave, D. E.; sace, B. C. P. Pa. Aa.

akkheyyaṃ apariññāya<sup>1</sup>  
yogaṃ-āyanti maccuno||

Akkheyyaṇca pariññāya  
akkhātaraṃ<sup>2</sup> na maññati<sup>3</sup> |  
phuttho vimokkho manasa  
santipadam-anuttaraṃ ||<sup>4</sup>

Sa ve<sup>5</sup> akkheyyasampanno  
santo santipade rato |  
saṅkhāya<sup>6</sup> sevi dhammattho  
saṅkham<sup>7</sup> nopeti<sup>8</sup> vedagū-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutān-ti|| 4 ||

64. (Tik. II. 5) Vuttaṃ hetuṃ bhagavatā vuttaṃ-arahatā  
ti me sutāp. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave duccaritāni.  
Katamāni tiṇi? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ mano-  
duccaritaṃ, imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi duccaritāni. Etam-  
attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā  
vaciduccaritāni ca |  
manoduccaritaṃ katvā  
yañcaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> dosasaññitaṃ<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> apparī°, D. E. ; akkheyyaṇca pari°, C. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> akkhātāraṃ, C. M. ; akkhābhāraṃ, Pa. ; akkhātānaṃ,  
B. D. E. P.

<sup>3</sup> maññasi, B. ; muñceti, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> These first two gāthās occur also in the *Samyutta-Nikāya*  
(ed. Feer) I. 2, 18, differing only in the last two pādas of the  
second gāthā.

<sup>5</sup> sa ve by conjecture, see *sutt.* 62 ; the MSS. have saoe ;  
acce, C.

<sup>6</sup> saṅkhāra, B.

<sup>7</sup> saṅkhyāṃ, B. ; saṅkhyā, C.      <sup>8</sup> na upeti, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> yañcesyaṃ D. E. ; yaṃ aññaṃ, Pa. ; yaṃ saññaṃ, P.

<sup>10</sup> °saññitaṃ, D. ; °samhitāṃ, E.



akatvā kusalam<sup>1</sup> kammam<sup>2</sup>  
katvānākusalam<sup>3</sup> bahum |  
kāyassa bheda<sup>4</sup> dappañño  
nirayam so<sup>5</sup> upapajjatiti<sup>6</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

65. (Tik. II. 6) Vuttam<sup>7</sup> hetam<sup>8</sup> bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tīni-māni bhikkhave sūcaritāni. Ka-  
tamāni tīni? Kāyasucaritam<sup>9</sup> vacīsucaritam<sup>10</sup> manosucarit-  
tam, imāni kho<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> tīni sūcaritāniti. Etam-attham<sup>13</sup>  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam<sup>14</sup> iti vuccati :

Kāyaduccaritam<sup>15</sup> hitvā<sup>16</sup>  
vacīduccaritāni<sup>17</sup> ca |  
manoduccaritam<sup>18</sup> hitvā<sup>19</sup>  
yañcaññam<sup>20</sup> dosasaññitam<sup>21</sup> ||

akatvākusalam<sup>22</sup> kammam<sup>23</sup>  
katvāna kusalam<sup>24</sup> bahum |  
kāyassa bheda<sup>25</sup> sappañño  
saggaṃ so upapajjatiti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

66. (Tik. II. 7) Vuttam<sup>26</sup> hetam<sup>27</sup> bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tīni-māni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Ka-  
tamāni tīni? Kāyasocceyyam<sup>28</sup> vacīsocceyyam<sup>29</sup> manosocceyyam,  
imāni kho<sup>30</sup> bhikkhave tīni soceyyāniti. Etam-attham<sup>31</sup>  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam<sup>32</sup> iti vuccati :

Kāyasucim<sup>33</sup> vacīsucim<sup>34</sup>  
cetosucim<sup>35</sup>-anāsavam |

<sup>1</sup> katvā akus°, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> dhammam, P.

<sup>3</sup> sopapajjatiti, M.; *cp. sut.* 33 and 65.

<sup>4</sup> kh° bh°, *om.* B. D. E. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> °ducar°, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> gahetvā, Pa.; katvā, C.

<sup>7</sup> gahetvā, Pa.

<sup>8</sup> yam saññam, P.

<sup>9</sup> °saññitam, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> akatvā ak°, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> dhammam, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> °sucī, B. M. P. Pa.; °sucī, C. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °sucim, D. E.

sucisoceyyasampannam  
 āhu sabbapahāyinau-ti <sup>1</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

67. (Tik. II. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave moneyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyamoneyyam vacimoneyyam manomoneyyam, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi moneyyāniti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati: <sup>2</sup>

Kāyamunim <sup>3</sup> vacāmunim <sup>3</sup>  
 manomunim-anāsavaṃ |  
 munimoneyyasampannam <sup>4</sup>  
 āhu nīṇhātāpāpakan-ti <sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

68. (Tik. II. 9) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave rāgo appahino doso appahino moho appahino, ayam vuccati bhikkhave bandho mārassa, <sup>6</sup> paṭimukkassa mārāpāso, <sup>7</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo ca <sup>8</sup> pāpimato. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave rāgo pahino doso pahino moho pahino, ayam vuccati bhikkhave abandho <sup>9</sup> mārassa, <sup>10</sup> omukkassa <sup>10</sup> mārāpāso, na <sup>11</sup> yathākāmakaraṇiyo ca <sup>12</sup> pāpimato ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

<sup>1</sup> 'pahinananti, B.; āhu sucisampāpānanti, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> Etam-attham° *only* in M.; *but* — *pe* — in D. E.

<sup>3</sup> 'munim, D. E.; 'muni, B. M. P. Pa. (vacimuni, P.);  
 muṇi, C.

<sup>4</sup> manumoneyyasampannā, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> nīṇhātā°, M.; nīṇhāpa°, An. (atthāṅgamaggajalena sutthū vikkhālitaṃ pajahitāpāpamalaṃ, A.); nīṇhātā°, P. Pa.; nīṇhātā°, C. B., *but* in B. *corrected* into nīṇhātā°;  
 nīḍḍātā, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> mārāpāsassa, C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> abaddho mārassa omukkassa mārāpāso, D. E. (*the same words as in the second half of the sutta*).

<sup>8</sup> ca om. M. <sup>9</sup> abaddho, D. E. <sup>10</sup> apatimukkassa, B.

<sup>11</sup> na om. D. E.

<sup>12</sup> ca om. B. M.

Yassa rāgo ca doso ca  
avijjā ca virājitā |  
taṃ bhāvitattaññātaraṃ \*  
brahmasbhūtaṃ tathāgataṃ |  
buddhaṃ verabhayātitaṃ  
āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ-ti ||

Ayaṃ-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

69. (Tik. II. 10) Vuttaṃ hetuṃ bhagavatā vuttam-  
arabhatā ti me sutan. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa  
vā bhikkhuniyā vā rāgo appahīno doso appahīno moho  
appahīno, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na <sup>2</sup> atari <sup>3</sup> samuddaṃ  
saūmiṃ <sup>4</sup> saviṇṇaṃ sāvattaṃ <sup>5</sup> sagahaṃ sarakkhasaṃ. Yassa  
kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā rāgo  
pahīno doso pahīno moho pahīno, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
atari <sup>6</sup> samuddaṃ saūmiṃ <sup>7</sup> saviṇṇaṃ <sup>8</sup> sāvattaṃ sagahaṃ  
sarakkhasaṃ, tiṇṇo pāramgato <sup>9</sup> thale tittḥati brāhmaṇo <sup>10</sup>  
ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati : <sup>11</sup>

Yassa rāgo ca doso ca  
avijjā ca virājitā |  
so-maṃ <sup>12</sup> samuddaṃ sagahaṃ sarakkhasaṃ  
ūmibhayaṃ <sup>13</sup> duttaraṃ <sup>14</sup> -accatāri <sup>15</sup> ||

\* bhāvitattha°, B.; °ññāt°, P. Pa. <sup>2</sup> na om. B. C. M., Aa.  
<sup>3</sup> atari, B.; atirīti na tiṇṇo, A.; agāri, D. E.; apara, C.;  
atiṇṇo, M.

<sup>4</sup> saūmiṃ, M. C., saummiṃ, P. B., (without m B. C.);  
om. D. E. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> sāvajjaṃ, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> agāri, D. E.; apara, C.

<sup>7</sup> saūmiṃ, M. C., saummiṃ, P. Pa. B., (without m B. C.);  
saviṇṇi, D. E. <sup>8</sup> om. D. E. <sup>9</sup> pāragato, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> brahma°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> Etam-atthaṃ ° only in M.

<sup>12</sup> so-maṃ, M.; the other MSS. so imam.

<sup>13</sup> ūmi°, B.; vūmi°, D. E.; sūmi°, M.; saūmi°, C.;  
ummi°, P. Pa. Aa.

<sup>14</sup> duttaram-acc°, M.; the other MSS. duttaraṃ; duk-  
karaṃ, B.

<sup>15</sup> accatāri, M. P. Pa.; °tari, B.; accagāri, D. E.;  
atarīti, C.

saṅgātigo<sup>1</sup> maccujaho<sup>2</sup> = nirūpadhi<sup>3</sup>  
 pahāsi dukkhaṃ apunabbhavāya<sup>4</sup> |  
 atthaṅgato so na samānam<sup>5</sup>-eti  
 amohayī<sup>6</sup> maccurājan-ti brūmīti ||  
 Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

Dutiyo vagga.

Uddānam.

Puññaṃ<sup>7</sup> (60) cakkhu<sup>8</sup> (61) ath-indriyā<sup>9</sup> (62)  
 addhā (63) caritaṃ duve (64, 65) suci<sup>10</sup> (66) |  
 muno<sup>11</sup> (67) atha rāga<sup>12</sup> duve (68, 69)  
 puna vaggam-āhu dutiyam-uttaman-ti<sup>13</sup> ||

70. (Tik. III. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dīp̄hā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādīp̄hikā micchādīp̄hikammamasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatim<sup>14</sup> vinipātāṃ<sup>14</sup> nirayaṃ<sup>14</sup> upapannā.<sup>15</sup> Taṃ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave nāññassa samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa<sup>16</sup> vā sutvā vadāmi: Dīp̄hā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena saman-

<sup>1</sup> saṅgātiko, B.; saṅgāhiko, C.

<sup>2</sup> maccuho, C.; om., D. E.

<sup>3</sup> nirūpadhi, C. M.; nirup°, B. D. E.; nirap°, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> sapuna°, B.

<sup>5</sup> samānam, C.; samānam, B. Aa.; pamānam, D. E. M. P. Pa., *appearing also as a second reading in A.*

<sup>6</sup> asamohayī, C.; asamohari, B.

<sup>7</sup> puñña, B. C. D. E.

<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> athindriyā, B.; the other MSS. atha indriyāni; B. C. P. Pa. add ca.

<sup>10</sup> soci, M.

<sup>11</sup> muno, M.; muna, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> sic all MSS.

<sup>13</sup> uttaman-ti, M.; the other MSS omit ti.

<sup>14</sup> Om. C.

<sup>15</sup> uppannā, D. E.; sattā kāyaduccaritena . . . upapannā occurs again *sutt.* 39.

<sup>16</sup> brāhmaṇassa, B. P. Pa.

nāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā.<sup>1</sup> Api ca bhikkhave yad-eva sāmāṃ<sup>2</sup> ṇātāṃ<sup>3</sup> sāmāṃ<sup>4</sup> dīṭṭhāṃ<sup>5</sup> sāmāṃ viditāṃ tad-evāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> + vadāmi : Dīṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>7</sup> ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetāṃ iti vuccati :

Micchā manāṃ<sup>8</sup> pañidhāya<sup>9</sup>  
micchā vācā abhāsiya<sup>10</sup> |  
micchā kammāni katvāna  
kāyena idha puggalo||

appassuto<sup>11</sup> apuññakaro<sup>12</sup>  
appasmim idha jīvite<sup>13</sup> |  
kāyassa bhedā duppañño  
nirayaṃ so<sup>14</sup> upapajjatiti<sup>15</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 1 ||

71. (Tik. III. 2) Vuttaṃ hetuṃ bhagavatā vuttaṃ-arahatā ti me sutāṃ. D i ṭ ṭ h ā mayā bhikkhave sattā<sup>16</sup> kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosu-

<sup>1</sup> uppannā, C. D. E.

<sup>2</sup> sāmāññātāṃ, C. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> tamevahaṃ, B.

<sup>5</sup> uppannā, C.

<sup>6</sup> mānaṃ, C.

<sup>7</sup> pañi°, D. E.; pañi°, C.

<sup>8</sup> abhāsiya, D. E. M. P.; abhāsiyaṃ, C.; abhāsiṣṣa, B.; micchā vācā abhissāmiti (sic!) micchā musāvādādivasena vācāṃ bhāsitvā, A.; see sutt. 71. Perhaps pabhāsiya?

<sup>9</sup> appassutūpuññak°, M.; appasutū°, P. Pa.; appayutto pu°, B. C. (puññanaro, B.).

<sup>10</sup> sopapajjatiti, M.

<sup>11</sup> After sattā D. E. wrongly insert kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā.



caritena sammānāgata ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sammādi-  
 tṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā  
 param-maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannā.<sup>1</sup> Taṃ  
 kho panāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nāññassa<sup>3</sup> samaṇassa<sup>4</sup> vā brāh-  
 manassa<sup>5</sup> vā sutvā vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā  
 kāyasucaritena sammānāgata vacīsucaritena sammānāgata  
 maṇosucaritena sammānāgata ariyānaṃ anupavādaḥ sam-  
 mādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā  
 param-maraṇā sugatim<sup>6</sup> saggaṃ lokam upapannā.<sup>6</sup> Api ca  
 bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> yad-eva sāmaṇ<sup>8</sup> ātāṃ<sup>9</sup> sāmaṇ<sup>9</sup> diṭṭham<sup>9</sup>  
 sāmaṇ vīditam tad-evāhaṃ vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhik-  
 khave sattā kāyasucaritena sammānāgata vacīsucaritena  
 sammānāgata maṇosucaritena sammānāgata ariyānaṃ anu-  
 pavādaḥ sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te  
 kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upa-  
 pannā<sup>10</sup> ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti  
 vuccatī:

Sammā maṇam<sup>11</sup> paṇḍhāya<sup>11</sup>  
 sammā vācam abhāsiya<sup>12</sup> |  
 sammā kammāni katvāna  
 kāyena idha puggalo||

bhussuto puññakaro  
 appasmim idha jivite |  
 kāyassa bhedā sappañño<sup>13</sup>  
 saggaṃ so upapajjatīti<sup>14</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attbo vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> uppannā, C. D. E.; upapannā ti, B. <sup>2</sup> pana, B.

<sup>3</sup> nāññassa, B. <sup>4</sup> brahmanassa, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> sugatim, B. <sup>6</sup> uppannā, C. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave om. B.; api ca yadeva bhikkhave, C.; api ca  
 deva bhī°, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> sāmaññātāṃ, C. D. E.; sāmaṇ ātāṃ, B. <sup>9</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>10</sup> uppannā, D. E. <sup>11</sup> mānam pañ°, C.

<sup>12</sup> abhāsiya, C. D. E. M. P. Pa.; abhāsissa, B.; see *sutt.* 70.

<sup>13</sup> sappañño, B. <sup>14</sup> upapaj°, Pa.; upaj°, P.

72. (Tik. III. 3) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave nissaraṇiṇi<sup>1</sup> dhātuyo. Katamā tisso? Kāmanam-etam nissaraṇam yad-idam nekkhammam, rūpānam-etam nissaraṇam yad-idam āruppam,<sup>2</sup> yaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho paṇa kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam<sup>4</sup> paṭiccasamuppannam nirodho tassa nissaraṇam. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso nissaraṇiṇi<sup>5</sup> dhātuyo ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Kāmanissaraṇam<sup>6</sup> ātva  
rūpānaṃ<sup>7</sup> atikkamaṃ<sup>8</sup> |  
sabbasaṅkharasamatham  
phusaṃ<sup>9</sup> ātāpi<sup>10</sup> sabbadā ||

sa ve<sup>11</sup> sammaddaso<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu  
yato tattha<sup>13</sup> vimuccati |  
abhiññāvosito<sup>14</sup> santo  
sa ve<sup>15</sup> yogātigo<sup>16</sup> muni-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutam-ti || 3 ||<sup>17</sup>

73. (Tik. III. 4) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā

<sup>1</sup> nissaraṇiṇi, B. M. P. Pa.; nissaraṇiṇi ti nissaraṇa-patisamyuttā, A.; ṇiṇi, C.; nissaraṇiṇi, D. E. (n, D.); nissaraṇiṇi, Child. Diet.

<sup>2</sup> āruppam, P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> Om. D. E. <sup>4</sup> asaṅkhatam, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> nissaraṇiṇi, D.; ṇiṇi, E.; nissaraṇadhā, C.

<sup>6</sup> nissaraṇam, D. E. <sup>7</sup> ruppam, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> atikkamam, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> phusaṃ, M.; phusanto, A. (the MS. has sus<sup>o</sup>); phassaṃ, Pa.; bassaṃ, P.; passaṃ-(ātāpi), D. E.; sayam, B. C.

<sup>10</sup> ātāpi, M.; all other MSS. ātāpi. <sup>11</sup> ce, B. C. Pa.; om, P.

<sup>12</sup> sammaddaso, M.

<sup>13</sup> yato tattha, D. E.; yathā kattha, C.

<sup>14</sup> There is a confusion here in C. and Pa., the same piece of sutt. 73 [santa] taro ti . . . appajānanti (sic!) being inserted here in both MSS. ! abhiññā (the interpolation) aḥosito santo, C. <sup>15</sup> ce, B. C. P. Pa. <sup>16</sup> ātāpi, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> The second gāthā occurs also sutt. 53 and 85.

ti me sutam. Rūpehi bhikkhave arūpā<sup>1</sup> santatarā,<sup>2</sup>  
arūpehi nirodho santataro<sup>3</sup> ti.<sup>4</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā  
avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Ye ca rūpāgā sattā  
ye ca arūpaññāyino<sup>5</sup> |  
nirodham appajānantā<sup>6</sup>  
āgantāro<sup>7</sup> punabbhavam ||

Ye ca rūpe<sup>8</sup> parināya  
arūpesu<sup>9</sup> asaññitā |  
nirodhe ye vimuccanti  
te janā maccebhāyino<sup>10</sup> ||

Kāyena amatam dhātum  
phassayitvā<sup>11</sup> nirūpadhim<sup>12</sup> |  
upadhippaṭinissaggam<sup>13</sup>  
sacchikatvā anāsavo |  
deseti sammāsambuddho  
asokam virajam padan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

74. (Tik. III. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tayo-me<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave p u t t ā santo samvija-

<sup>1</sup> aruppā, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> santarā, C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> santaro, C. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> eāti, B.

<sup>5</sup> arūpavāsino, P. Pa., and C. in the interpolation mentioned before; <sup>6</sup> gāmino, B., and C. in the proper place. The first two pādas occur Samyuttanik. V. 4, 5.

<sup>6</sup> anti, C. (both times), and Pa. in the interpolation.

<sup>7</sup> āgantāro, B.; āgantāro, C.

<sup>8</sup> Ye ca rūpe all MSS., but see sutt. 51 for the second and third gāthā.

<sup>9</sup> arūppeso, D. E.; ye ca rūpesu, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> chārino, B.

<sup>11</sup> phassayitvā, P. Pa.; phuss°, C.; phussay°, B. M.; phussay°, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> nirūpadhim, M.; °dhi, the other MSS. The long ū may be due to a wrong connexion of this word with rūpa.

<sup>13</sup> °ppati°, M.; the other MSS. have °pati°. <sup>14</sup> me om. C.

mānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ? Atijāto anujāto avajāto ti.<sup>1</sup> Kathaṇca bhikkhave putto atijāto hoti ? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitaro honti, na buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, na dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, na saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, paṇātipatā appaṭiviratā adinnādānā appaṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā appaṭiviratā, musāvādā appaṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā appaṭiviratā, dussilā pāpadhammā, putto ca<sup>2</sup> nesam<sup>3</sup> hoti, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, paṇātipatā paṭivirato,<sup>4</sup> adinnādānā paṭivirato,<sup>5</sup> kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato, silavā kalyāṇadhammo : evaṃ kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave putto atijāto hoti. —Kathaṇca bhikkhave putto anujāto hoti ? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitaro honti, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, paṇātipatā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, silavanto kalyāṇadhammā, putto pi nesam<sup>7</sup> hoti, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, paṇātipatā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato, silavā kalyāṇadhammo : evaṃ kho bhikkhave putto anujāto hoti. —Kathaṇca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave putto avajāto hoti ? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitaro honti, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā,<sup>9</sup> saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, paṇātipatā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, silavanto kalyāṇadhammā, putto ca<sup>10</sup> nesam<sup>11</sup> hoti, na buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato,<sup>12</sup> na dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, na saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, paṇātipatā appaṭivirato, adinnādānā appaṭivirato, kāmesu mic-

<sup>1</sup> ti om. D. E.<sup>2</sup> panesam, D. E.<sup>3</sup> All MSS., except C. and M., add hoti.<sup>4</sup> D. E. add hoti. <sup>5</sup> kho om. P. Pa. <sup>6</sup> B. adds kho.<sup>7</sup> For dh<sup>o</sup> s<sup>o</sup> g<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa. have || pa ||<sup>8</sup> panesam, D (y). E.<sup>9</sup> D. E. add hoti.



chācārā appatvivirato, musāvādā appatvivirato, surāmeraya-  
majjapamādatthānā appatvivirato, dussilo pāpadhammo:  
evaṃ kho bhikkhave putto avajāto hoti.<sup>1</sup>—Ime kho bhik-  
khave tayo puttā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin-ti. Etam-  
attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Atijātaṃ anujātaṃ  
puttam-icchanti<sup>2</sup> paṇḍitā |  
avajātaṃ na<sup>3</sup> icchanti  
yo hoti kulagandhano<sup>4</sup> ||

Ete kho puttā lokasmiṃ  
ye bhavanti upāsakā |  
saddhūsilena<sup>5</sup> sampanna  
vadaññū<sup>6</sup> vitamaccharā |  
candō abbhaghaṇā<sup>7</sup> mutto<sup>8</sup>  
parisāsu virocaye<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

75. (Tik. III. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tayo-me bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> puggalā santo samvi-  
jjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Avuttthikasamo  
padesavassē sabbatthābhivassē.—Kathañca bhikkhave pug-  
galo<sup>11</sup> avuttthikasamo hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo  
sabbesaññeva<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> datā hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇi-  
dhikavanibbukayācakanam<sup>13</sup> annam pānam vattham yānam

<sup>1</sup> avajāto ti, B.

<sup>2</sup> puttāmicch°, B. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> na om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> kusajantuno, C.; A. has kulagandhano ti kulacchedako,  
but mentions as another reading kuladhamsano (the MS.  
has kusalahā°).

<sup>5</sup> saddh°, B.

<sup>6</sup> °u, B. P.

<sup>7</sup> abbhaghaṇā, M.; gabbha°, B.; abbhaganā, C. P. Pa.;  
abbhaganā ti abbhasaṃghatā, A.; vabbhasanā, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> putto, M.      <sup>9</sup> virocaye ti, C.; viroceti, D. E. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> bh° om. B.

<sup>11</sup> p° om. B. C. P.

<sup>12</sup> na sabbesaññeva, B.

<sup>13</sup> °kapaṇaddhika°, M.; °brahmaṇaddhika°, B.



mālāgandhavilepanam<sup>1</sup> seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,<sup>2</sup> evam  
kko bhikkhave puggalo avuttthikasamo hoti.—Kathañca  
bhikkhave puggalo padesavassi hoti? Idha bhikkhave  
ekacco puggalo ekaccānam dātā hoti, ekaccānam na dātā  
hoti,<sup>3</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇiddhikavanibbakayācakānam<sup>4</sup>  
annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam<sup>5</sup>  
seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,<sup>6</sup> evam kko bhikkhave puggalo<sup>7</sup>  
padesavassi hoti.—Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo<sup>8</sup> sabba-  
tthābhivassi hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sab-  
besam<sup>9</sup> deti, samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇiddhikavanibbakayā-  
cakānam<sup>10</sup> annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavile-  
panam<sup>11</sup> seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,<sup>12</sup> evam kko bhikkhave  
puggalo<sup>13</sup> sabbatthābhivassi hoti.—Ime kko bhikkhave tayo  
puggalā santo samvījjamānā lokasmin-ti.—Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

Na samaṇe na brāhmaṇe  
na kapaṇiddhike na vanibbake<sup>14</sup> |  
laddhāna<sup>15</sup> samvibhajeti<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A. *has* ; mālā ti . . . gandhan-ti . . . vilepanan-ti . . .  
seyyā ti . . . āvasathan-ti . . . p<sup>o</sup> ; °gandham vi<sup>o</sup>, B. ;  
°dipayam, B. ; patipayan-ti, Aa.

<sup>2</sup> hoti om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> °kapaṇaddhika<sup>o</sup>, M. ; °brahmaṇakapaṇaddh<sup>o</sup>, B. ;  
°brahmaṇapaṇa adhika, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> °gandham vi<sup>o</sup>, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> °vasatham pa<sup>o</sup>, D. E. ; °thadipayam, B. <sup>6</sup> p<sup>o</sup> om. C.

<sup>7</sup> p<sup>o</sup> om. B. C. <sup>8</sup> M. *adds* va.

<sup>9</sup> °brahmaṇa<sup>o</sup> B. Pa. ; °kapaṇaddhika<sup>o</sup>, B. M.

<sup>10</sup> °gandham vi<sup>o</sup>, C.

<sup>11</sup> P. Pa. *omit all negations* ; samaṇabrāhmaṇakap<sup>o</sup>, Pa. ;  
na samaṇabrāhmaṇa, D. E. ; kapaṇaddhike, B. ; kapaṇa-  
ddhikavanibbake, M.

<sup>12</sup> laddāna, B. ; laddhānam, C. ; saddhāna, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °bhajeti, C. ; °bhajeti, M. ; °bhajati, P. Pa. ; °bhajati,  
D. E. ; °rājati, B.

annam pānañca bhojanam |  
tam ve <sup>1</sup> avuṭṭhikassamo ti  
āhu nam purisāddhamam <sup>2</sup> ||

Ekaccānam na dadāti <sup>3</sup>  
ekaccānam pavacchati <sup>4</sup> |  
tam <sup>5</sup> ve <sup>6</sup> parassavassiti <sup>7</sup>  
āhu medhāvino janā ||

Subhikkhavāco <sup>8</sup> puriso  
sabbahhūtānukampako |  
āmodamāno pakireti  
detha detha-ti bhāsati ||

Yathāpi <sup>9</sup> megbo thanayitvā <sup>10</sup>  
gajjayitvā <sup>11</sup> pavassati |  
thalam ninnañca pūreti  
abbisandanto <sup>12</sup> vārinā <sup>13</sup> |  
evam-eva idh-ekacco  
puggalo hoti tādiso ||

Dhammena samharitvāna <sup>14</sup>  
uṭṭhānādhigatam dhanam |

<sup>1</sup> ce, B. ; om. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> nam sādhamam, D. E. ; purisāddhamam, B. C. P. ; Pa.  
*corrupt.*

<sup>3</sup> datāti, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> pavacchati, B. ; <sup>5</sup> vedhati, C. ; <sup>6</sup> vedati, Pa.

<sup>7</sup> etam, C. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> ce, B.

<sup>9</sup> parassavassiti, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> vāco, B. M. A. ; <sup>11</sup> vevo, C. ; <sup>12</sup> vāso, P. ; subhikkhacevāho,  
D. E. A. mentions a second reading subhikkhavassī.

<sup>13</sup> yathābhi, C.

<sup>14</sup> dhan°, C.

<sup>15</sup> tajjayitvā, D. E. ; vijjayitvā, A. ; B. and C. omit gajj°,  
but B. inserts pathavi, C. pathavi, after megbo.

<sup>16</sup> abhisanto, C.

<sup>17</sup> va vārinā, B. M. ; pa vārinā, C. ; parivāri, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> samharitvā, B. ; samhayitvāna, P.

tappeti annapānena  
sammā satte vanibbake<sup>1</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

76. (Tik. III. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave sukhāni patthaya-māno silam rakkheyya paṇḍito. Katamāni tīni? Pasamsā me āgacchatu-ti silam rakkheyya paṇḍito, bhoga me uppaj-jantū<sup>2</sup>-ti silam rakkheyya paṇḍito, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā sugatī<sup>3</sup> saggam lokam upapajjissāmiti<sup>4</sup> silam rakkheyya paṇḍito. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni sukhāni patthayamāno silam rakkheyya paṇḍito ti.<sup>5</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati:

Silam rakkheyya medhāvi<sup>6</sup>  
patthayāno tayo sukhe |  
pasamsam<sup>7</sup> vittalābhañca<sup>8</sup>  
pecca sagge pamodanam<sup>9</sup> ||

Akaronto pi ce pāpaṃ  
karontam-upasevati |  
samkiyo<sup>10</sup> hoti pāpasmim  
avappo cassa rūhati ||

Yādisam kurato mittam  
yādisam cupasevati<sup>11</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> sammā vatte, D. E.; sabbasatte, P. Pa.; samā patte, M.; panibbake, P.; manibb<sup>o</sup>, Pa. B. is corrupt here, combining two different readings: tapp<sup>o</sup> ann<sup>o</sup> | sammā patteti annapānena | samā satte vakippake ti | For the last three gathās cp. Kosala-Samyutta (ed. Feer) III. 3, 4, 17.

<sup>2</sup> upapajj<sup>o</sup>, B. E. M.

<sup>3</sup> sugati, P.; saggati, Pa.

<sup>4</sup> uppajj<sup>o</sup>, C. E.

<sup>5</sup> Om. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> vi, all MSS except E.

<sup>7</sup> pasamsi, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> vitta<sup>o</sup>, E. P. Pa. and A. (dhanalābham bhogappatti); citta, D.; vitti<sup>o</sup>, B. C. M.

<sup>9</sup> ca modanam, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> santiyo, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> yādisaṇcupa<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa.; yādisaṇvupa<sup>o</sup>, M.; yādisaṇmupa<sup>o</sup>, C.; yādisaṇpa<sup>o</sup>, E.; yādisaṇpa<sup>o</sup>, D.

sa ve <sup>1</sup> tādīsako hoti  
sahāvāso <sup>2</sup> hi <sup>3</sup> tādīso |

Sevamāno sevamānaṃ  
samphuttho samphusaṃ <sup>4</sup> paraṃ |  
saro duttho <sup>5</sup> kalāpaṃ va  
alittam-upalimpati <sup>6</sup> |  
upalepabhayā <sup>7</sup> dhiro <sup>8</sup>  
neva pāpasakā <sup>9</sup> siyā |

Pūtimacchaṃ kusaggena  
yo naro upanayhati <sup>10</sup> |  
kusā pi pūti vāyanti  
evaṃ bālūpasevanā |

Tagarañca <sup>11</sup> palāsena  
yo naro upanayhati <sup>12</sup> |  
pattā pi surabhi <sup>13</sup> vāyanti  
evaṃ dhirūpasevanā |

Tasmā palāsapuṭasseva <sup>14</sup>  
ñatvā sampātā <sup>15</sup> attano |  
asante nupaseveyya

<sup>1</sup> ce, B. C. M.

<sup>2</sup> sahāvāyo, B. ; sahhāvāso, D. E. <sup>3</sup> pi, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> samphusi, B. ; °phusi, C.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps diddho (poisoned) was the original reading.

<sup>6</sup> amulittappatī, D. E. (syllables transposed).

<sup>7</sup> upalimpa°, P. M. ; upalepatayā, P. ; °tiyā, Pa. ; uppa-  
lepatitā, C. <sup>8</sup> vāri (sic ?), C.

<sup>9</sup> °sukhā, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> upaneyhati, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> tagg°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> surabhim, B.

<sup>13</sup> palāsapuṭasseva only M. and A. ; malapuṭasseva, P. ;  
in Pa. the last gāthā is omitted ; mūlamuṭṭasseva, B. ; phala-  
mudasseva, C. ; pattapuṭasseva (which suits the metre better),  
D. E.

<sup>14</sup> sampātā, M. P. and A. ; sampākā, B. D. E. ; sapā-  
kā, C.

sante seveyya paṇḍito |  
asanto nirayaṃ nenti  
santo pāpenti suggaṭin-ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>2</sup> || 7 ||

77 (Tik. III. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. B h i n d a n t ā y a m<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave kāyo, viññāṇam virāgaḍhammam<sup>4</sup>,<sup>5</sup> sabbe upadhi<sup>6</sup> aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tat-thetam iti vuccati<sup>7</sup> :

Kāyaṇca bhindantam<sup>8</sup> nātvā  
viññāṇaṇca virāgaṇam<sup>9</sup> |  
upadhisu bhayaṃ disvā  
jātimaraṇam-ajjhagā<sup>10</sup> |  
saṃpatvā paramaṃ santim<sup>11</sup>  
kālam kaṅkhati<sup>12</sup> bhāvitatto<sup>13</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>14</sup> || 8 ||

78. (Tik. III. 9) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-

<sup>1</sup> sugaṭin-ti, B. P.

<sup>2</sup> bhindantāyam, M.; bhinnoyam, B. C.; bhidarāyam, D. E. (see the *Uddāna*, and cp. *skr.* bhidura); bhirūayam, P.; bhirubhayam, Pa. A. mentions two readings (bhindantāyam and bhidurāyam?), but the MS. is corrupt here (Piṇḍāyan-ti piṇḍato ayaṃ kāyo ti . . . bhiru bhedanasiḷo . . . tinnarāyanti pi pātho); the explanation is bhedanasiḷo.

<sup>3</sup> virāgaḍho, B. A.; virāgūḍho, M. D. E.; virāgudho, C. P.; see the *gāthā*. <sup>4</sup> °i, only M.; all other MSS. °i.

<sup>5</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>6</sup> bhindantam, only M.; bhindanam, B. P. Pa. D. E.; bhinnamtam, C.

<sup>7</sup> virāgaṇam, C. P.; °nam, B. M. Pa.; pabhaṃgaṇam, D. E. <sup>8</sup> ajjagā, M.

<sup>9</sup> santi, D. E. P. A.; santam, B. C. M. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> kila saṃkhati, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> °atto, D. E. M.; °attho, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> Ayam° only in M.



arahatā ti me sutam. <sup>1</sup> Dhātuso <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sattā sattehi <sup>3</sup> saddhim <sup>4</sup> samsandanti samenti, hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandanti samenti. Atitam-pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso sattā sattehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu, hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu. Anāgatam-pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso-va <sup>5</sup> sattā sattehi <sup>6</sup> saddhim <sup>7</sup> samsandissanti samessanti <sup>8</sup>: hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti, <sup>9</sup> kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti. <sup>10</sup> Etarahi pi <sup>11</sup> bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātuso-va sattā sattehi <sup>12</sup> saddhim <sup>13</sup> samsandanti samenti: hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandanti samentiti. <sup>14</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tattbetam iti vuccati <sup>15</sup>:

Samsaggā vanatho <sup>16</sup> jāto  
asamsaggena chijjati <sup>17</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> I follow M. which alone has first the general remark without reference to time, after that the three pieces Atitam-pi . . . , Anāgatam-pi . . . , Etarahi pi . . . All other MSS. omit the piece Atitam-pi, D. E. completely, but the other MSS. insert parts of it into the general remark: B. C. insert *atito pi* before the first bhikkhave, and *addhānaṃ* after it; Pa. inserts after the first samenti: *atitam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ | dhātuso | pa(hinādhimuttikā)*; P. inserts after the first samenti: *atitam pi bhikkh<sup>o</sup> addh<sup>o</sup> dhāt<sup>o</sup> va sattā samsandanti samenti [hinādhim<sup>o</sup>]*.

<sup>2</sup> Dhātuso va, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> va om. M.; dhātuyo va, E.; dhātuso yāva, D.

<sup>5</sup> samissanti, B. M.

<sup>6</sup> samenti, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> Etam<sup>o</sup> only in M.

<sup>8</sup> vanato, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> bhijjati, B.

parittam<sup>1</sup> dārum<sup>2</sup>-āruya  
yathā sīde mahañṇave |  
evaṃ kusitam<sup>3</sup>-āganna  
sādhujivī<sup>4</sup> pi sīdati ||

Tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya  
kusitam hinavīriyam<sup>5</sup> |  
pavivittehi<sup>7</sup> ariyehi  
pahitattehi jhāyibhi<sup>8</sup> |  
nīccam āradhāvīriyehi<sup>9</sup>  
paṇḍitehi sabbā vāso ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>10</sup> || 9 ||

79. (Tik. III. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>11</sup> Tayo-me bhikkhave dhammā sekkhassa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Idha bhikkhave sekho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato<sup>14</sup> kammarāmatam-anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam-anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam-anuyutto. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā sekkhassa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Idha bhikkhave sekho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato<sup>15</sup> na kammarāmatam-anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato<sup>16</sup> na bhassārāmatam-anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na

<sup>1</sup> paritta, C. <sup>2</sup> dārum, B; dāru, C.

<sup>3</sup> kusitam, B. (i); C.

<sup>4</sup> ojivi, M.; ojivi, C. D. E. P. Pa.; ojivi, B.

<sup>5</sup> pi, M. P. Pa. A.; pa s°, C.; sa s°, D. E. (in E. *converted into pa*); saṃs°, B.

<sup>6</sup> viriyam, C. D. E. M.; viriyam, B. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> vivittehi, B; pavivittehi, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> jhāyibhi, M.; jhāyibhi, B. P. Pa.; jhāyihī, C. D. E.

<sup>9</sup> viriy°, all MSS.

<sup>10</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>11</sup> Vuttam° only in M.

<sup>12</sup> sekkhassa, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> sekko, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> ārato, B.

<sup>15</sup> ārato, B. P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> ārato, Pa.

niddārato na niddārāmatam-antuyutto. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā sekkhassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvat-tantasi. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuc-cati<sup>2</sup>:

Kammārāmo bhassarato  
niddārāmo ca uddhato<sup>3</sup> |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phutthum<sup>4</sup> sambodhim-uttamam ||

Tasmā hi appakice-assa  
appamiddho anuddhato<sup>5</sup> |  
bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu  
phutthum<sup>4</sup> sambodhim-uttaman-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>6</sup> || 10 ||

Tatiyo vaggo.

Uddānam

Dve ditthi (70, 71) nissaranam (72) rūpan (73)  
putto (74) avutthikena (75) ca |  
sukhā (76) ca<sup>7</sup> bhindanā<sup>8</sup> (77) dhātū (78)  
parihānena (79) te dasā-ti ||

80. (Tik. IV. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā timesutam.<sup>9</sup> Tayo-me bhikkhave akusalā vitakkā.<sup>10</sup> Katame tayo? Anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto<sup>11</sup> vitakko, lābhasakkāra-silokapaṭisaṃyutto<sup>12</sup> vitakko, parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyutto<sup>13</sup> vitakko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo akusalā vitakkā<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> sekkhassa, D. E.    <sup>2</sup> Etam<sup>o</sup> only in M.    <sup>3</sup> uddato, B.

<sup>4</sup> phutthum, M.; phuttham, B. P. Pa.; puttham, C. D. E., cp. *sutt.* 34.    <sup>5</sup> anandhato, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> Ayam<sup>o</sup> only in M.    <sup>7</sup> va, C.; pa, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> bhindanā, B. C. M.; bhidurā, D. E.; bhīrudā, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> Vuttam<sup>o</sup> only in M.    <sup>10</sup> akusalā vi<sup>o</sup>, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> °saññutto, P. Pa.; °samñutto, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> °saññutto, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> parānuddayatā<sup>o</sup>, B. M. P.; °tāya, Pa.; °saññutto, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> akusalā vi<sup>o</sup>, D. E. M. Pa.

ii. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vucati<sup>1</sup>:

Anavaññattisamyutto<sup>2</sup>  
lābhasakkarāgaravo |  
sahanandi<sup>3</sup> amaccehi<sup>4</sup>  
ārā samyojanakkhayā||

Yo ca putte pasum hitvā<sup>5</sup>  
vivāso<sup>6</sup> saṅghāni<sup>7</sup> ca |  
bhabbo so tādiso<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum<sup>9</sup> sambodhim-uttaman-ti|| 1 ||

81. (Tik. IV. 2) Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhihūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapannā<sup>10</sup>; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhihūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ<sup>11</sup> vinipātam nirayam<sup>12</sup> upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubbhayena abhihūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> Etam<sup>o</sup> only in M.

<sup>2</sup> °saññutto, D. P. Pa.; °mññ<sup>o</sup>, C.; °mñ<sup>o</sup>, E.

<sup>3</sup> sahanandi, D. E. M. P. Pa.; °nanti, B.; samānanti, C.  
+ amacceti, C.

<sup>5</sup> putta, M. Aa.; yo ca pasum bhivā, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> vivāhe, D. E. M. P.

<sup>7</sup> saṅghāni, B. C.; santahāni, E.; santāh<sup>o</sup>, D.; saṅghāṃ hāni, P. Pa.; sambarāni, M. A. mentions different readings, but the MS. is corrupt here; A. seems to take the word as an acc. plur. (= "parikkhārāṇi"), but I think it is the nom. sg. of a compound saṅga-hāni.

<sup>8</sup> abhabbo tādiso, C.

<sup>9</sup> phuṭṭhum, M.; phuṭṭham, B. P. Pa.; puṭṭham, C. D. E.; see sutt. 84.

<sup>10</sup> uppannā, D. E. always in this sutta.

<sup>11</sup> P. Pa. omit nearly always the m of duggatiṃ in this sutta.

<sup>12</sup> niriyam, B. P. Pa. here and repeatedly in this sutta.



vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā.<sup>1</sup> Tam kho panāham bhikkhave na aññassa<sup>2</sup> samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa<sup>3</sup> vā sutvā vadāmi: <sup>4</sup>Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhihiṭṭā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhihiṭṭā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhihiṭṭā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā. Api ca bhikkhave yad-eva me sūmañ-ñātam<sup>5</sup> sūmaṃ diṭṭham sūmaṃ veditam tad-evaṃ vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhihiṭṭā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhihiṭṭā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhihiṭṭā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā ti.

Yassa sakkariyamānassa<sup>6</sup>

asakkārena cubhayam |

samādhiṃ na vikampati<sup>7</sup>

appamāḍavīhārino<sup>8</sup> ||

taṃ<sup>9</sup> jhāyinaṃ<sup>9</sup> sātatiṃ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> uppannā ti, D. E.; C. omits the third diṭṭhā . . . upapannā. <sup>2</sup> aññassa, M. <sup>3</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. omits the whole second repetition of Buddha's teaching.

<sup>5</sup> yadevaṃ me sūmaṃ ñātam, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> sakkariy°, D.; °iy°, E. M.; sakkāriy°, B. C.; sakkārey°, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> samādhiṃ vī°, B. C.; vikampati, C.; samādinna vikampati, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> apamāḍa°, P.; appamāṇa°, D. E.; apamāṇa°, Pa.

<sup>9</sup> tajjhāyinaṃ, P. Pa.; °anaṃ, C.

<sup>10</sup> sātatiyaṃ, M.; sātatiyaṃ, C. P. Pa.; bhāsatiyaṃ, B.



sukhumaditthivipassakam<sup>1</sup> |  
 upādānakkhayāramam<sup>2</sup> \*  
 āhu sappuriso itti<sup>3</sup> 3 |

82 (Tik. IV. 3) Tayo-me bhikkhave devesu devasaddā  
 niccharanti samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Katame tayo?  
 Yasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kesamassam  
 ohāretvā<sup>5</sup> kāsāyāni vatthūni aochādetvā agārasmā anagā-  
 riyam<sup>6</sup> pabbajjāya ceteti, tasmīṃ bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> samaye  
 devesu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako mārena<sup>8</sup>  
 saddhīm saṅgāmāya cetetiti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo  
 devesu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya.  
 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako  
 sattannam bodhipakkhiyānam<sup>9</sup> dhammānam bhāvanānu-  
 yogam-anuyutto viharati, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye devesu  
 devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako mārena<sup>7</sup> saddhīm  
 saṅgāmetiti. Ayaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave duttiyo devesu devasaddo  
 niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Puna ca paraṃ  
 bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako āsavānam khayā  
 anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ<sup>10</sup> ditthe-va dhamme  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati, tasmīṃ  
 bhikkhave samaye devesu devasaddo niccharati: Eso  
 ariyasāvako vijitasāṅgamo, tam-eva saṅgimasissaṃ abhi-  
 vijjā<sup>11</sup> ajjhāvasatiti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo devesu  
 devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Ime  
 kho bhikkhave tayo devesu devasaddā niccharanti samayā  
 samayaṃ upādāya<sup>12</sup>-ti.

<sup>1</sup> sukhumam di<sup>o</sup>, B. C. D. E. P. M., ditthipassakam, B.;  
 sukhaditthivip<sup>o</sup>, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> upādānakkha<sup>o</sup>, D. E. M.; upādānam, B. C.; upādānā-  
 kha<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> yampi, B.

<sup>4</sup> ohāyāpetvā, B.

<sup>5</sup> anag<sup>o</sup>, B. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> bhi<sup>o</sup>, only in M.

<sup>7</sup> mārena, C.

<sup>8</sup> A. mentions *°pakkhikānam* as another reading. For  
 the whole passage cp. sutt. 97.

<sup>9</sup> ayampi, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> Om. B. For the whole passage cp. sutt. 97, and *Pugga-  
 lapaññatti* III. 1.

<sup>11</sup> *°vijaya*, P. Pa.; *°vijhiya*, C.; *°vijhaya*, B.

<sup>12</sup> Ime kho . . . upādāya, om. D. E.

Disvā<sup>1</sup> vijjitasāṅgamaṃ  
 sammāsambuddhasāvakaṃ<sup>2</sup> |  
 devatā pi namassanti  
 mahantaṃ vitasāraḍaṃ ||

Namo te purisaṅgañña<sup>3</sup>  
 ye tvaṃ dujjayam-añjhabhū<sup>4</sup> |  
 jētvāna maecuno senaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 vimokkheṇa anāvaram<sup>6</sup> ||

Iti hotaṃ namassanti  
 devatā pattaṃānasaṃ<sup>7</sup> |  
 tañhi tassa namassanti  
 yena maceuvasaṃ vaje ti || 3 ||

83. (Tik. IV. 4) Yadā bhikkhave devo devakāyā cavaṇa-dhammo hoti pañca<sup>8</sup> pubbanimittāni pātu-bhavanti: mālā<sup>9</sup> milāyanti, vatthāni kilissanti, kacchehi sedā muccanti,<sup>10</sup> kāya<sup>11</sup> dubbhaṇṇiyaṃ okkamati,<sup>12</sup> sake devo<sup>13</sup> devāsane nābhiraṃatitī.<sup>14</sup> Tam-enaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave devā<sup>16</sup> cavanadhammo ayaṃ devaputto ti iti viditvā tīhi vācāhi anumodanti: <sup>17</sup> Ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha, sugatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> disvā ca, P. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> sambuddhassa sāvakaṃ, D.

<sup>3</sup> ṇṇaṃ, D. E.; purisaṅgañña, B.

<sup>4</sup> añjhabhū, M. and A.; añjhabhī, P. Pa.; añjhaḡuṃ, C.; tvaṃ nudujjamaccagā, B.; tvā dujjayamañjayi, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> jētvā manobhuno senaṃ, M.

<sup>6</sup> anāvaram, M. P. and A. (aññehi āvaritūṃ paṭisedhotūṃ asakkhūneyyattā); anāsavaṃ, C. D. E.; anāsavā, B. (a second reading; vocative anāsava?).

<sup>7</sup> sattamānasaṃ, C.; sattām°, B.

<sup>8</sup> pañcassa, B. M. P. Pa.      <sup>9</sup> mālāni, B. C.

<sup>10</sup> muccanti, D. E., MS. of the Comm.

<sup>11</sup> kāya, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> anti, C. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> Om. C.

<sup>14</sup> iti om. D. E.

<sup>15</sup> tamenāṃ, B.; tamena, P.; tama, D. E.; katamo, C. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> devo, C. D. E.

<sup>17</sup> anumodanti, B. C. M.

gantvā suladdhalābham<sup>1</sup> labha,<sup>2</sup> suladdhalābham<sup>2</sup> labhivā suppatiṭṭhito bhavāhi.<sup>3</sup> Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavanāṃ etad-avoca : Kinnu<sup>4</sup> kho bhante devānaṃ sugatigamaṇasaṅkhātāṃ,<sup>5</sup> kiñca<sup>6</sup> bhante devānaṃ suladdhalābhasaṅkhātāṃ,<sup>5</sup> kiṃ pana bhante devānaṃ suppatiṭṭhitasaṅkhātāṃ<sup>5</sup>-ti ? Manussattaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> devānaṃ sugatigamaṇasaṅkhātāṃ.<sup>5</sup> Yaṃ manussabhūto samāno tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye saddham<sup>8</sup> paṭilabhati, idam kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ suladdhalābhasaṅkhātāṃ.<sup>5</sup> Sā kho paṇassa saddhā nivīṭṭhā<sup>10</sup> hoti, mūlajātā patīṭṭhitā, dalhā asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena<sup>11</sup> vā devana vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin<sup>12</sup>, idam kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ suppatiṭṭhitasaṅkhātāṃ<sup>5</sup>-ti.

Yadā devo devakāyā  
cavati āyusaṅkhayā<sup>3</sup> |  
tayo saddā niccharanti  
devānaṃ anumodataṃ<sup>13</sup> |

Ito bho sugatīṃ<sup>14</sup> gaccha  
manussānaṃ saṃvayataṃ<sup>15</sup> |  
manussabhūto<sup>16</sup> saddhamme  
labha saddham anuttaraṃ |

Sā<sup>17</sup> te saddhā nivīṭṭhassa<sup>18</sup>  
mūlajātā patīṭṭhitā |

<sup>1</sup> Om. C. Pa. ; su suggati gantā laddham labham, B. (with-out labha). <sup>2</sup> suladdham P., B.

<sup>3</sup> bhagavāhi, B. ; bhavāhi, C.

<sup>4</sup> kinnu, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> saṅkhā, C. D. E.

<sup>6</sup> kiñca, M. ; kiñci, C. D. E. P. Pa. ; kicci, B.

<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu, B. C. M. P.

<sup>8</sup> saddam, B. ; saccam, C.

<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu, M.

<sup>10</sup> nividdhā, B.

<sup>11</sup> brahmā, B. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> lokasminti, B. C. M.

<sup>13</sup> anumodayam, B. C. M.

<sup>14</sup> suggati, P.

<sup>15</sup> saṃvayataṃ, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> bhūto, B. C.

<sup>17</sup> so, D. E. ; yā, C.

<sup>18</sup> nivīṭṭhassa ti nivīṭṭhā bhavayya, A. ; jivīṭṭhassa, D. E.

yāvajivam asaññhirā  
saddhamme supavedite ||

Kāyaduccaritam hitvā  
vacīduccaritāni ca |  
manoduccaritam hitvā  
yañcaññam dosasaññitam <sup>1</sup> ||

Kāyena kusalam katvā  
vācāya kusalam bahum |  
manasā kusalam katvā  
appamānam nirūpadhi <sup>2</sup> ||

tato opadhikam <sup>3</sup> puññam  
katvā danena tam bahum |  
aññe pi macce saddhamme  
brahmacariya nivesaye <sup>4</sup> ||

imāya anukampāya  
devā devam yadā <sup>5</sup> vidū |  
cavantam <sup>6</sup> anumodanti <sup>7</sup>  
ehi deva punappun-ti <sup>8</sup> || 4 ||

84. (Tik. IV. 5) Tayo-me puggalā loke uppajjamānā  
uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukam-  
pāya, <sup>9</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamānnesānam. Katame  
tayo? Idha bhikkhave tathāgato loke uppajjati araham,  
sammāsambuddho, vijjācaranasaṃpanno, sugato, lokavidū,

<sup>1</sup> saññitam, D. E. M.; saññh°, B. Cp. *sutt.* 31.

<sup>2</sup> Without in all MSS.; only A. has nirupadhīn-ti; nirū-  
padhi with ū, C. D. E. M.

<sup>3</sup> opadhikam, C. M. P. A.; upadhikam, D. E. Pa.;  
upadhītam, B.; Pa. has a corrupt word (opadhikam?)  
before it: tato vomaddamupadhikam.

<sup>4</sup> nivesaye, B. C.; nivesaya, D. E.; nivesayam, Pa.  
(P. 7):

<sup>5</sup> sadā, C.

<sup>6</sup> cavanam, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> anumodenti, C. M.

<sup>8</sup> punapu°, P. Pa.; punapunn°, B.; ehi nehiya, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> kampakāya, D. E.

anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānam, buddho, bhagavā.<sup>1</sup> So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sāttham<sup>2</sup> savyañjanam<sup>3</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo loka uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tass-eva satthu sāvako araham hoti khināsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo, ohitabbhāro anupattasadattho parikkhinabbhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto.<sup>4</sup> So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sāttham<sup>5</sup> savyañjanam<sup>6</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayam-pi bhikkhave duttiyo puggalo loka uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Puna ca paraṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave tass-eva satthu sāvako sekko<sup>8</sup> hoti pātipado bahuesuto sīlavatūpapanno.<sup>9</sup> So pi dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sāttham<sup>10</sup> savyañjanam<sup>11</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayam-pi bhikkhave tatiyo puggalo loka uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.<sup>12</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan-ti.<sup>13</sup>

Satthā hi loka paṭhamo mabesi  
tass-anvayo sāvako bhāvitatto |

<sup>1</sup> bhagavā ti, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> sāttham, M. P., the second time also Pa.

<sup>3</sup> byañj°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> sammād°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> yo, C.

<sup>6</sup> byañj° B. C. M. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> punacaram, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> sekko, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> vatupay°, B. P.

<sup>10</sup> byañj°, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> manussānan-ti, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> C. omits the last piece (Ime . . . manussānan-ti), but wrongly adds : uppajjamāno uppajjati.



athāparo pātipado pi sekho<sup>1</sup>  
bahussuto silavatūpapauno<sup>2</sup> ||

Ete tayo devamanussasethā<sup>3</sup>  
pabbhankarā<sup>4</sup> dhammam-udirayantā<sup>5</sup> |  
apāvunanti<sup>6</sup> amatassa dvāram  
yoga pamocenti<sup>7</sup> bahujanam<sup>8</sup> te<sup>9</sup> ||

Ye satthavāhena<sup>10</sup> anuttarena  
sudesitam maggam-anukkamanti<sup>11</sup> |  
idh-eva dukkhassa karonti antam  
ye appamattā sugatassa sāsaṇe ti || 5 ||

85. (Tik. IV. 6) A s u b h ā n u p a s s i bhikkhave kāyasmim viharatha, ānāpānasati<sup>12</sup> ca vo<sup>13</sup> ajjhattam parimukham supatthitā<sup>14</sup> hotu,<sup>15</sup> sabbasamkhāresu aniccānupassino viharatha.<sup>16</sup> Asubbhānupassinam bhikkhave kāyasmim viharatam<sup>17</sup> yo subhāya dhātuyā rāgānusayo so pahiyati.<sup>18</sup> Ānāpānasatiyā<sup>19</sup> ajjhattam parimukham supatthitāya<sup>20</sup> ye

<sup>1</sup> sekkho, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> upap°, B.

<sup>3</sup> manussā s°, B. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> pabbhāṅk°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> udirayantā, M.; udiriyanto, D. E.; -udissayanto, C.; -unidissayanto, B.; -udidassanto, P.; udidamassanto, Pa.

<sup>6</sup> apāvunanti by conjecture; apāmunanti, B.; apāpūnenti, A.; apāpurenti, M.; apāpuranti, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> pamocenti, P. Pa.; pamocanti, C. D. E.; pamuccanti, B. M.

<sup>8</sup> bahujanam to, Pa.; ojanante, B.; ojjanante, M.; ojana to, D.; ojanā to, C. E. (also P. ?).

<sup>9</sup> satta°, C. D. E. P.

<sup>10</sup> anuggamanti, M.

<sup>11</sup> āpāpā s°, B.

<sup>12</sup> sati caro, D. E.; sati te, C.

<sup>13</sup> su° all MSS.; supatthitā, B. C. P.

<sup>14</sup> hotu ti, P. Pa.; hoti, C.; hottha, M.; honti, B.

<sup>15</sup> viharatha, P. Pa.; om. B. C. D. E.

<sup>16</sup> viharatha, B.

<sup>17</sup> pahiyati, B. M. P. Pa.; pahiyati, C.

<sup>18</sup> ānāpā s°, B.

<sup>19</sup> su° all MSS.; supatthitāya, B. C. Pa.

bāhirā vitakkasayā<sup>1</sup> vighātapakkhikā te na honti. Sabba-  
saṃkhāresu aniccānupassinā viharatā yā avijjā sā pahī-  
yati,<sup>2</sup> yā vijjā sā uppajjati.

Asubhānupassī kāyasmim  
ānāpāno<sup>3</sup> patissato<sup>4</sup> |  
sabbasaṃkhārasamatham  
passam ātāpi<sup>5</sup> sabbadā |

sa ve<sup>6</sup> sammaddaso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu  
yato tattha vimuccati |  
abhinīṇāvoso<sup>8</sup> santo  
sa ve<sup>8</sup> yogātigo<sup>9</sup> muni-ti || 6 ||

86. (Tik. IV. 7) Dham mānuddhammapaṭipannassa bhik-  
khuno ayam<sup>10</sup> anudhammo hoti, veyyākaraṇāya<sup>11</sup> dhammā-  
nudhammapaṭipanno 'yaṇ-ti,<sup>12</sup> bhāsamāno dhammaññeva  
bhāsati no adhammam, vitakkayamāno vā<sup>13</sup> dhamma-  
vitakkaññeva vitakketi no adhammavitakkaṃ, tad-ubhayam  
abhinivajjetvā<sup>14</sup> upekkhako<sup>15</sup> viharati sato sampajāno ti.

<sup>1</sup> oāsiyā, B. C. ; vitakkāvisayā, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> pahiyati, C. ; pahiyati, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> ānāpāna, D. ; ānāpāna, E.

<sup>4</sup> satissato, D. E. ; satiyato, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> oī all MSS. <sup>6</sup> ve, D. E. M. ; ce, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> sammaddasso, M. P. Pa. ; sampā°, B. ; sammaddaso, C. ;  
samaddaso, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> ve, D. E. M. P. ; ce, B. C. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> sa veyyagātigo, P. ; sa ve yogātito, D. E. ; sa ce yogāti  
(omitting go muniti), Pa. ; ośaṅgātigo, B. M. ; oḡā, C. *The  
last gāthā occurs also in sutt. 53 and sutt. 72.*

<sup>10</sup> Om. P. Pa. <sup>11</sup> oḡaraṇassa, C. ; oḡaraṇiyam, P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno 'yaṇ-ti only M. and Aa.,  
*the other MSS. omit this.* <sup>13</sup> pana, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> abhinivajjetvā, B. M. P. Pa. ; abhijjetvā, C. ; atinivajj°,  
D. E. ; A. has abhinivattetvā, explaining it by . . . akatvā.

<sup>15</sup> upekkhako, D. E.

Dhammārāmo dhammarato  
 dhammaṃ annvicintayam<sup>1</sup> |  
 dhammaṃ anussaram bhikkhu  
 saddhammā na parihāyati<sup>2</sup> ||

Caram<sup>3</sup> vā yadi vā tittḥam  
 nisinnō udavā sayam |  
 aññhattam samayam cittam  
 santim-evādhigacchatiti || 7 ||

87. (Tik. IV. 8) Tayo-me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā<sup>4</sup> andhakaraṇā acakkhukaraṇā aññāpakaraṇā paññānirodhikā<sup>5</sup> vighātapakkhikā anibbānasamvattanikā. Katame tayo? Kāmavitakko bhikkhave andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāpakaraṇo paññānirodhiko<sup>5</sup> vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Vyāpādavitaḥko<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāpakaraṇo paññānirodhiko<sup>5</sup> vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Vihimsāvitakko bhikkhave andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāpakaraṇo paññānirodhiko<sup>7</sup> vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Ime<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā<sup>4</sup> andhakaraṇā acakkhukaraṇā aññāpakaraṇā paññānirodhikā<sup>7</sup> vighātapakkhikā anibbānasamvattanikā. Tayo-me bhikkhave kusalaavitakkā<sup>9</sup> anandhakaraṇā cakkhukaraṇā aññāpakaraṇā paññāvuddhikā<sup>7</sup> avighātapakkhikā nibbānasamvattanikā. Katame tayo? Nekkhammavitakko<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave anandhakaraṇo cakkhukaraṇo aññāpakaraṇo paññāvuddhiko<sup>5</sup> avighātapakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Avyāpādavitaḥko<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave anandhakaraṇo cakkhukaraṇo aññāpakaraṇo paññāvuddhiko<sup>7</sup> avighātapakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Avihimsāvitakko bhikkhave anandhakaraṇo cakkhukaraṇo aññāpakaraṇo paññāvuddhiko<sup>5</sup> avighātapak-

<sup>1</sup> cintiyam, C.; cintaram, B.      <sup>2</sup> parihāyiti, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> param, D. E.; the first half of this gāthā occurs also *sutt.* 110, *Ang.-Nik.*, *Cat.-Nip.* 11.

<sup>4</sup> akusalā v°, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> saññā°, C.

<sup>6</sup> All MSS. have by°.      <sup>7</sup> saññā°, B. C.      <sup>8</sup> imā, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> kusalā v°, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> nikkh°, B. C.; nikkhamā°, M.

khiko nibbānasampvattaniko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo kusalavitaḥkā<sup>1</sup> anandhakaranā cakkhakaranā ñāṇakaranā paññāvuddhikā<sup>2</sup> avighātapakkhikā nibbānasampvattanikā ti.

Tayo vitakke<sup>3</sup> kusale vitakkaye<sup>4</sup>  
 tayo pana akusale nirākare<sup>5</sup> |  
 sa ve<sup>6</sup> vitakkāni<sup>7</sup> vicāritāni<sup>7</sup>  
 sameti vutthiva<sup>8</sup> rajam<sup>8</sup> samūhatam |  
 sa ve<sup>9</sup> vitakkupāsamena<sup>10</sup> cetasa  
 idheva so santipadam samajjhagā ti<sup>11</sup> || 8 ||

88. (Tik. IV. 9) Tayo-me bhikkhave antarā malā antarā amittā antarā sapattā antarā vadhakā antarā paccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Moho bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarā malā antarā amittā antarā sapattā antarā vadhakā antarā paccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho  
 lobho cittappakopano<sup>12</sup> |  
 bhayam-antarato jātam  
 tam jano nāvabujjhati ||

<sup>1</sup> kusalā v<sup>o</sup>, D. E.      <sup>2</sup> saññā, C.      <sup>3</sup> vitakkaye, P.

<sup>4</sup> vitakkaye, M. Aa.; vitakke, B. C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> niyākare, C.      <sup>6</sup> ce, B. C. M.; om. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> vicāritāni, M.; viharitāni, D. E.; vicārikāni, B. C. P. Pa.; C. adds tā; B. Pa. add tāni. *The form vitakkāni is in all MSS.; vitakka and vicāra, vitakkitaṃ and vicāritaṃ are combined in Brahmajālasutta, ed. Grimblot, p. 46 (cp. the Comm., P. T. S. 1886, p. 121).*

<sup>8</sup> vutthiva, M.; vutthiva, D. E. P.; vuddhivirajam, B. C.; vuttivirajam, Pa.      <sup>9</sup> ce, B. C. M.

<sup>10</sup> vitakkup<sup>o</sup>, B. M. P. Pa.; vitakkap<sup>o</sup>, D. E.; B. adds ca.      <sup>11</sup> sammajjagā ti, B.      <sup>12</sup> cittapa<sup>o</sup>, M.

Luddho attham na jānāti  
 luddho dhammam na passati |  
 andham<sup>1</sup> tamam<sup>2</sup> tadā hoti  
 yaṃ lobho sahate naram ||

Yo ca lobham pahantvāna<sup>3</sup>  
 lobhaneyye na lubbhati |  
 lobho pahiyate<sup>4</sup> tamhā<sup>5</sup>  
 udabindu<sup>6</sup> va pokkharā ||

Anatthajanano doso  
 doso cittappakopano<sup>7</sup> |  
 bhayam-antarato jātam  
 tam jano nāvabujjhati ||

Duṭṭho attham na jānāti  
 duṭṭho dhammam na passati |  
 andham<sup>1</sup> tamam<sup>2</sup> tadā hoti  
 yaṃ doso sahate naram ||

Yo ca dosam pahantvāna<sup>3</sup>  
 dosaneyye na dussati |  
 doso pahiyate<sup>4</sup> tamhā<sup>5</sup>  
 tālapakkam<sup>7</sup> va<sup>7</sup> bandhanā ||

Anatthajanano moho  
 moho<sup>8</sup> cittappakopano<sup>7</sup> |  
 bhayam-antarato jātam  
 tam jano nāvabujjhati ||

Mūlho attham na jānāti  
 mūlho dhammam na passati |  
 andham<sup>1</sup> tamam<sup>2</sup> tadā hoti  
 yaṃ moho sahate naram ||

<sup>1</sup> andhatamam, B. M. P.      <sup>2</sup> pahatvānā, D. E. Aa.

<sup>3</sup> pahiyate, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> tamhā, D. E. Aa.; tasmā, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> udakab<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>6</sup> cittapa<sup>o</sup>, M.

<sup>7</sup> tālapakkam va, M.; <sup>o</sup>pakkamiva the other MSS.

<sup>8</sup> hoti, D. E.



Yo ca moham pahantvāna<sup>1</sup>  
 mohaneyye na mūyhati |  
 moham vihani so subbam  
 ādicco v-udayaṃ<sup>2</sup> \* taman-ti<sup>3</sup> || 9 ||

89. (Tik. IV. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>4</sup> Tihi bhikkhave asaddhammehi  
 abhihūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko<sup>6</sup>  
 nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi tihi? Pāpie-  
 chatāya bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto  
 āpāyiko<sup>7</sup> nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Pāpamittatāya  
 bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko<sup>8</sup>  
 nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sati<sup>9</sup> kho pana uttari-  
 karaṇiye<sup>10</sup> oramattakena<sup>11</sup> visesādhigamena<sup>12</sup> ca antarā vo-  
 sānam āpādi.<sup>13</sup> Imehi<sup>14</sup> kho bhikkhave tihi asaddhammehi  
 abhihūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko<sup>15</sup> nerayiko  
 kappattho atekiccho ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
 tatthetam iti vuccati<sup>16</sup>:

Mā jātu koci lokasmim  
 pāpiccho upapajjatha<sup>17</sup> |  
 tadaminā<sup>17</sup> pi jānātha  
 pāpicchānam yathā gati ||

<sup>1</sup> pahatvāna, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> vudaya, B. P. Pa.; vudhayaṃ, C.; udayam, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> gamanti, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> Vuttam°, Etam-attham°, only in M.

<sup>5</sup> B. and M. have always pariyadinna° in this sutta, the  
 other MSS. have the one time nn, the other time nn.

<sup>6</sup> apāy°, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> apāy°, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> apāy°, C. D. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> sati, D. E. M; tihi, B. P. Pa; tihi, C.

<sup>10</sup> uttarak°, D. E.; uttarikarāṇiyeṇa, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> °mattake, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> °dhikamena, C.

<sup>13</sup> āpādi, D. E. Aa.; āpāti, C.; āpajji, B.; āpajjati, M.

<sup>14</sup> ime, B. C. M.

<sup>15</sup> apāy°, C. D. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> upapajjati, M.

<sup>17</sup> tadāminā, B.

Pandito ti samaññato <sup>1</sup>  
 bhāvitatto <sup>2</sup> ti sammato |  
 jālam <sup>3</sup> va yasasā atthā <sup>4</sup>  
 Devadatto ti me sutam |

So pamādam-anuciñño <sup>5</sup>  
 āpajja <sup>6</sup> nam Tathāgatam |  
 avicinirayam patto <sup>7</sup>  
 catudvāram bhayānakam |

Aduṭṭhassa hi yo <sup>8</sup> dubbhe <sup>9</sup>  
 pāpakammam akubbato <sup>10</sup> |  
 tam-eva pāpam phusseti <sup>11</sup>  
 duṭṭhacittam anādarām |

Samuddam <sup>12</sup> visakumbhena <sup>13</sup>  
 yo maññeyya padūsitum |  
 na so <sup>14</sup> tena padūseyya  
 tasmā <sup>15</sup> hi udadhi <sup>16</sup> mahā <sup>17</sup> ||

Evam-etam <sup>18</sup> Tathāgatam  
 yo vādena vihiṃsati <sup>19</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> samaññato, Pa.; sūmaññato, B.

<sup>2</sup> attho, B. C.

<sup>3</sup> jālam, B. C.

<sup>4</sup> atthā, M.; addhā, B. C. P. Pa. Aa. (*but explaining it by thito*); atihā, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> pamādam, D. E. P. Pa.; pamādam, B. C.; anucinno, C.; pamāṇam-anuciñño, M. Aa., *but A. mentions pamādam-anuyūñjito as another reading.*

<sup>6</sup> āpajja, B. C. Aa.; āsejja, M. P. Pa.; ālajja, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> yutto, C.

<sup>8</sup> ro, C.

<sup>9</sup> dubbhe, D. E. M. P. Pa.; dubbho, B. C.; dubbho (*sic*!) ti dussaeyya, A.

<sup>10</sup> akuppato, B. C.

<sup>11</sup> phusseti, C. (*for phasseti*); phuseti, P. Pa.; phussati, B.; phusati, D. E. M.

<sup>12</sup> samanta, B.; pasanna, C.

<sup>13</sup> visa°, M.; visakujjhena, B.; visakujjhena, C.

<sup>14</sup> yo, C.

<sup>15</sup> bhesmā (*sic*!), D. E. M.

<sup>16</sup> udadhi, C. D. E. M.; °i, B. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> matā, B.

<sup>18</sup> evameva, M.

<sup>19</sup> vihisati, C.; vihisati, P.

sammaggatam <sup>1</sup> santacittam  
vādo tamhi <sup>2</sup> na rūhati <sup>3</sup> ||

Tādisam mittam kubbetha <sup>4</sup>  
tañca <sup>5</sup> soveyya paṇḍito |  
yassa muggānugo <sup>6</sup> bhikkhu  
khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇe ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>7</sup> || 10 ||

Catuttho vaggo.

Tassa uddānam <sup>8</sup> :

Vitakka (80) sakkāra (81) sadda <sup>9</sup> (82)  
cavamaṇa <sup>10</sup> (83) loka <sup>11</sup> (84) asubham <sup>12</sup> (85) |  
dhamma (86) andhakāra (87) malaṃ (88)  
Devadattana <sup>13</sup> (89) te <sup>14</sup> dasā-ti <sup>14</sup> ||

90.\* (Tik. V. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā time sutam. <sup>15</sup> Tayo-me bhikkhave aggappa-sā-dā. <sup>16</sup>  
Katame tayo? Yavatā bhikkhave <sup>16</sup> suttā apadā <sup>17</sup> vā  
dvipadā <sup>18</sup> vā catuppadā <sup>19</sup> vā bahuppadā <sup>20</sup> vā rūpino vā  
arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā,  
tathāgato tesam aggam-akkhāyati yad-<sup>21</sup>idaṃ <sup>21</sup> araham

<sup>1</sup> samagga°, B. C. M. P. Pa.    <sup>2</sup> tabhi, C.    <sup>3</sup> vuhati, B.

<sup>4</sup> kubbeti, C.; krubbetha, M. Pa.; kruppetha, B.;  
krupetha, P.    <sup>5</sup> tañce.

<sup>6</sup> °ānubho, B.    <sup>7</sup> Ayam-pi° only in M.

<sup>8</sup> Uddānam. *There is no doubt about the catchwords; C. is least corrupt here; the third line is in all MSS. alike. I give only the lectio varia of the endings.*

<sup>9</sup> saddha, D. E.; santa, B. P.; santam, C.; om. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> °ṇam, P. Pa.; vacamaṇā, B.    <sup>11</sup> loka, B. D. E. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> asubha, B. D. E. M. P.; asūrā, Pa.    <sup>13</sup> Devadatto ti, B. M.

<sup>14</sup> ternsa, B.

<sup>15</sup> Vuttam°, Etam-attham°, Ayam-pi°, only in M.

<sup>16</sup> agg° . . . bhikkh°, om. C.    <sup>17</sup> apadā, P. Pa.

<sup>18</sup> dip°, D. E.    <sup>19</sup> catupadā, B. M.; om. C.

<sup>20</sup> bahupadā, B. M.    <sup>21</sup> Om. B. C. M. P. Pa.

\* *The whole sutta occurs Ang.-Nik., Cat.-Nip. 34.*

sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave buddhe pasannā agge<sup>1</sup> te<sup>2</sup> pasannā,<sup>3</sup> agge kho pana pasannānam agge vipāko hoti. Yāvata bhikkhave dhammā samkhatā vā asamkhatā vā virāgo tesam aggam-akkhāyati, yad-idam maddanimmaddano<sup>4</sup> pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭu-pacchedo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam<sup>5</sup>. Ye bhikkhave virāge dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>6</sup> pasannānam aggo<sup>7</sup> vipāko hoti. Yāvata bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho<sup>8</sup> tesam aggam-akkhāyati, yad-idam cattāri<sup>9</sup> purisayugāni<sup>10</sup> attha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo<sup>11</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>12</sup> dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo<sup>13</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ<sup>14</sup> lokassa<sup>15</sup>. Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>16</sup> pasannānam<sup>17</sup> aggo<sup>18</sup> vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo aggappasāda<sup>19</sup> ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati<sup>20</sup>:

Aggato<sup>21</sup> ve pasannānam  
aggam dhammam<sup>22</sup> vijānataṃ |  
agge buddhe pasannānam  
dakkhineyye anuttare ||

agge dhamme pasannānam  
virāgūpasamo sukhe |  
agge saṅghe pasannānam  
puññakkhetto anuttare ||

<sup>1</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>2</sup> nimmadano, B. C. D. E.; maddanimmaddano, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> nibbānan-ti, B. M.

<sup>4</sup> Om. C.

<sup>5</sup> agge, C.

<sup>6</sup> tathāgatasā sāvaka-saṅgho, B.

<sup>7</sup> Om. B. C.

<sup>8</sup> yuggāni, B.

<sup>9</sup> āhuṃ, B. E. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> pāhun, C. D. M. P.

<sup>11</sup> iyo, B. M.; iyyo, P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> puññakkh, B.

<sup>13</sup> lokassa ti, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> Om. B.

<sup>15</sup> aggapas, B. C. M.

<sup>16</sup> Etam-attham only in M.

<sup>17</sup> agge, C. In Pa. the first two gāthās are omitted.

<sup>18</sup> aggadhammam, B. P.

aggasmin dānaṃ dadantaṃ  
 aggam puññaṃ pavaddhati <sup>1</sup> |  
 aggam āya ca vaṇṇo ca  
 yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ <sup>2</sup> ||

Aggassa dāṇā medhāvī <sup>3</sup>  
 aggadhammasamābho |  
 devabhūto manusso vā  
 aggappatto <sup>4</sup> pamodati <sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

91. (Tik. V. 2) Antam-idam bhikkhave jīvikāmaṃ <sup>6</sup>  
 yad-idam <sup>7</sup> piṇḍolyam, abhiśāpāyaṃ <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave lokasmin  
 Piṇḍolo vicarasi pattapāṇi. Tañca kho etaṃ bhikkhave  
 kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā <sup>9</sup> atthavasam <sup>9</sup> paṭicca, neva  
 rājabhinitā na corābhinitā na iṇattā <sup>10</sup> na bhayaṭṭhā <sup>11</sup> na  
 ājivikā <sup>12</sup> vakatā. <sup>13</sup> Apica kho <sup>14</sup> otiṇṇamhā <sup>15</sup> jātiyā jarāya <sup>16</sup>  
 maraṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi  
 upāyasehi dukkhābhikinnā <sup>17</sup> dukkhaparetā, appeva nāma  
 imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya <sup>18</sup> paññā-  
 yethā ti. Evaṃ pabbajito cāyaṃ <sup>19</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto

<sup>1</sup> pavuddhati, B.; pavaddati, M. <sup>2</sup> phalam, B.

<sup>3</sup> vi, M. P. Pa.; vi, B. C. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> aggapatto, B. M. P. Pa. <sup>5</sup> Without iti, B. C. P.

<sup>6</sup> jvitam, C. <sup>7</sup> Om. C.

<sup>8</sup> abhiśāpāyaṃ, C.; abhiśāpāyaṃ, B.; abhiśāpāyaṃ, P.  
 Pa.; śāpāyaṃ, M.; atisappāyaṃ, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> attā, C. <sup>10</sup> iṇattā, M.; iṇaddhā, B.; inaddā, C.

<sup>11</sup> bhayaṭṭhā, M.; bhayatā, C.

<sup>12</sup> ājivikā, D. E.; ājivika, B. M. P. Pa.; ājivaka, C.

<sup>13</sup> vakatā, D. E.; paṇatā, B.

<sup>14</sup> kho pana, C.

<sup>15</sup> otiṇṇamhā ca, D. E. <sup>16</sup> jarāmarā, B. C.

<sup>17</sup> dukkhātiṇṇā, C. Pa.; dukkhotiṇṇā, B. M. P.

<sup>18</sup> kiriyā, B. C. <sup>19</sup> vāyaṃ, D. E.



so<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> hoti abhiññāhi<sup>3</sup> kāmese<sup>4</sup> tibbasārāgo<sup>5</sup>  
 vyāpannacitto<sup>6</sup> paduṭṭhamanasañkappo mutṭhassati<sup>7</sup>  
 asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pakatindriyo. Sey-  
 yathā pi bhikkhave chavālātaṃ ubhato padittāṃ majjhe  
 gūthagatāṃ<sup>8</sup> deva gāme kaṭṭhattham<sup>9</sup> pharati<sup>10</sup> na  
 aruññe, tathūpamañam bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi,  
 gihibhogā<sup>11</sup> ca parihino sāmāñnatthañca na paripūreṭṭhi.

Gihibhogā ca parihino  
 sāmāñnatthañca dubbhago<sup>12</sup> |  
 paridhammamāno<sup>13</sup> pakireti<sup>14</sup>  
 chavālātaṃ va<sup>15</sup> nassati ||

Seyyo ayogulo<sup>16</sup> bhutto  
 tatto aggisikhūpamo |  
 yañce bhuñjeyya dussilo  
 ratthapiṇḍaṃ asaṇṇato ti || 2 ||

92. (Tik. V. 3) Saṅghāṭṭikaggaṇe<sup>17</sup> ce<sup>18</sup> pi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> so ca om. B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> ōhū, E.; ōhū, B. M. P. Pa.; D. and C. have a letter which looks like ph, with the small curved line as in ttha or ñca.

<sup>3</sup> kāmese ca, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> tippa<sup>o</sup>, B. P. Pa.; tibbarāgo, C. D. E.; see the next sutta. All MSS. except D. E. have by<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> mutṭhasati, M.

<sup>6</sup> gūḍha<sup>o</sup>, B.; gūḍha<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa. <sup>7</sup> kaṭṭhattham, C.

<sup>8</sup> parati, C. P. <sup>9</sup> gihi<sup>o</sup>, C. E.; gihi<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>10</sup> dubbhago, Aa.; dubbhavo, B.; dubbhato, D. E. (with ū, E.); dubbhagata, P.; duggato, M.; duggati, Pa.; ōṭim, C.

<sup>11</sup> paridhamm<sup>o</sup>, D. E. M. P. Pa.; paritammamāno ti vinayamāno, A.; parittamm<sup>o</sup>, B.; pariccamm<sup>o</sup>, C.

<sup>12</sup> pakī<sup>o</sup>, C. M.; parikī<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>13</sup> va, M.; ca, C. D. E.; ōlātañca, B; P. is corrupt here, and Pa. omits the two words.

<sup>14</sup> ugulo, C. D. E.; guḷo, P.; guḷho, B. M. Pa.—The second gāthā occurs also in sutta 48.

<sup>15</sup> ce om. D. E.; saṅghāṭṭikaggaṇe, C.

khava bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> gahetvā piṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> anubandho assa pāde  
pādam nikkhipanto so ca hoti abhiññhālū<sup>3</sup> kāmesu tibba-  
sārāgo<sup>4</sup> vyāpannacitto<sup>5</sup> paduṭṭhamanasamkappo mutṭhas-  
sati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pakatindriyo,  
atha kho so ārakā va<sup>6</sup> mayham ahañca tassa. Tam kissa  
hetu? Dhammam hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati  
dhammam apassanto<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> mam<sup>9</sup> passati. Yojanasate ce  
pi so<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya, so ca hoti anabhi-  
ññhālū<sup>11</sup> kāmesu na tibbasārāgo<sup>12</sup> avyāpannacitto<sup>13</sup> appa-  
duṭṭhamanasamkappo<sup>14</sup> upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito  
ekaggacitto samvutindriyo,<sup>15</sup> atha kho so santike va may-  
ham ahañca<sup>16</sup> tassa.<sup>17</sup> Tam<sup>18</sup> kissa hetu? Dhammam hi  
so bhikkhave bhikkhu passati, dhammam passanto mam  
passatīti.

Anubandho pi ce assa  
mahiccho<sup>19</sup> va<sup>20</sup> vighātavā |  
ejanugo<sup>21</sup> anejassa  
nibbutassa anibbuto |  
giddho<sup>22</sup> so vitagedhassa  
passa yāvañca ārakā<sup>23</sup> |

Yo<sup>24</sup> ca dhammam-abhiññāya  
dhammam-aññāya paṇḍito |

<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno, B.

<sup>2</sup> piṭṭhito piṭṭhito, C.; *cp.* *Brahmajālas.*, ed. Grimblov, p. 2.

<sup>3</sup> ōlu, B. D. P. Pa.; C. has here the same letter as in *sutt.* 91.

<sup>4</sup> tippa<sup>25</sup>, B. P. Pa.; tibbarāgo, C. D. E. All MSS. have  
by<sup>26</sup>. (See *sutt.* 91.) <sup>5</sup> ca, B. <sup>6</sup> na pass<sup>27</sup>, B.

<sup>7</sup> mam na, D. E. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> me, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> ōlū, E.; ōlu, the other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> tippa<sup>28</sup>, B. C. P. Pa. All MSS. except D. E. have by<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> apadu<sup>30</sup>, B. C. M.

<sup>12</sup> samvutindriyacitto, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> ahañcassa, M.; ahañca, B.

<sup>14</sup> Om. B.

<sup>15</sup> mahijho, C.

<sup>16</sup> ca, B. D. E. M.

<sup>17</sup> ojanugo, D. E.; ejādāso, M.; ejāsā, B. <sup>18</sup> yiddho, C.

<sup>19</sup> Pa. has here the last pāda of the third gāthā, omitting all  
between. <sup>20</sup> so, C. M.

rahado va nivāto ca <sup>1</sup>  
 anejo <sup>2</sup> vupasaṃmati ||

Anejo so anejassa  
 nibbutassa ca nibbuto <sup>3</sup> |  
 agiddho <sup>4</sup> vītagedhassa  
 passa yāvaṇa santike ti || 3 ||

93. (Tik. V. 4) Tayo-me bhikkhave aggi<sup>5</sup> Katame  
 tayo? Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Ime kho bhikkhave  
 tayo aggitī.

Rāgaggi <sup>6</sup> dahati <sup>7</sup> macce <sup>8</sup>  
 ratte <sup>9</sup> kāmesu mucchite |  
 dosaggi pana vyāpanne <sup>9</sup>  
 nare paṇātipātino <sup>10</sup> ||

mohaggi pana sammūlhe <sup>11</sup>  
 ariyadhamme akovide <sup>12</sup> |  
 ete aggi<sup>5</sup> añānanta <sup>13</sup>  
 sakkāyābhiratā pajā ||

Te vaddhayanti <sup>14</sup> nirayaṃ  
 tinacchānaṇa yoniyo <sup>15</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> rahado upanivāto va, P.; dahado upanivāto ca, B. C.;  
 dahado vupanivāto, M. (*without* va or ca); rahado ca  
 nivāto ca, D. E.; *the explanation in A. is: nivātaṭṭhāne*  
 rahado viya. <sup>2</sup> anejā, B. C.

<sup>3</sup> nibb<sup>o</sup> sa nibb<sup>o</sup>, M.; nibbutassa anibbuto, B. C. P.

<sup>4</sup> agiddho so, B. M.; aviddho so, C. P.

<sup>5</sup> aggi, M.; *the other MSS. have* °i.

<sup>6</sup> rāgakkhi dhahati, C. <sup>7</sup> macco, B. C. <sup>8</sup> ratto, B. C.

<sup>9</sup> All MSS. except D. E. have by<sup>o</sup>; hyāpanno, B. C.

<sup>10</sup> °pātine, C.; °pātane, B.; °pātike, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> sammūlhe, M. Pa.; sammūlho, D. E.; sam<sup>o</sup>, C. P.  
 (u); ssmūlho, B.

<sup>12</sup> akovido, C. D. E.; °vidho, P.; °vidho, B.

<sup>13</sup> añānanto, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> vaddhayanti, M.; vadḍhayanti (?), Pa.; vappayhanti, P.;  
 vadāyihanti, C. <sup>15</sup> yoniā, P. Pa.; yoniso, C.

asuraṃ pettivisaṃsaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
amuttā mārahandhanā<sup>2</sup> ||

Ye ca<sup>3</sup> rattiṃ divā yuttā  
sammāsambuddhasāsaṃ |  
te nibbāpenti rāgaggiṃ<sup>4</sup>  
nīcaṃ asubhasaññaṃ ||

dosaggiṃ<sup>5</sup> pana mettāya  
nibbāpenti naruttamaṃ |  
mohaggiṃ<sup>6</sup> pana paññāya<sup>7</sup>  
yāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> nibbedhagāmini<sup>9</sup> ||

Te nibbāpetvā nīṇakā  
rattindivam-atanditā<sup>10</sup> |  
asesaṃ parinibbanti  
asesaṃ dukkham-accaggaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||

Ariyaddasā<sup>12</sup> vedaggaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
sammad-aññaṃ paṇḍitā |  
jātikkhayaṃ<sup>14</sup> abhiññaṃ  
nāgacchanti punabbhavaṃ-ti || 4 ||

94. (Tik. V. 5) Tathā<sup>14</sup> tathā<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu upa-

<sup>1</sup> asuraṃ (for asuranikāyaṃ?), D. E. M. P.; asura, B. Pa.; asura°, C.; pitti°, B. C. M. P. Pa.; °visayaṃ, without ca, M.      <sup>2</sup> māna°, B.      <sup>3</sup> Om. C.

<sup>4</sup> °im, M.; all other MSS. °i.

<sup>5</sup> °im, M.; °am, D. E.; the other MSS. °i.

<sup>6</sup> saññaṃ, C.      <sup>7</sup> Om. D. E.      <sup>8</sup> °gāmināṃ, M.

<sup>9</sup> rattiṃ divā atanditā, B.

<sup>10</sup> accaggaṃ, M.; accagū, C.; ajjagū, B.; ajjhagā, D. E. P.; añcagā, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> ariyaddasā, M. P.; ariyadasā, D. E.; ariyaddhaso, B. C.; ariyassa, Pa.; also the MS. of A. (ariyatthasā ti Aa.) is corrupt here; see sutt. 95, where the same gāthā reoccurs.      <sup>12</sup> °ggaṃ, D. E. P.; ggaṃ, B.; ggaṃ, C.

<sup>13</sup> °m, M.; the other MSS. °m.

<sup>14</sup> tathāgatā, C.

parikkheyya,<sup>1</sup> yathā yathā<sup>2</sup> upaparikkhato<sup>3</sup> bahiddhā  
cassa<sup>4</sup> viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti avisatam<sup>6</sup> ajjhataṃ  
asaññhitam<sup>7</sup> anupādāya<sup>8</sup> aparitassato āyatim<sup>9</sup> jātijarāma-  
raṇadukkhasamudayasambhavo na hoti.

Sattasaṅgapahinassa<sup>10</sup>  
netticchinnaṃ bhikkhuno |  
vikkhito<sup>11</sup> jātisamsāro  
natthi tassa punabbhavo ti || 5 ||

95. (Tik. V. 6) Tisso imā bhikkhave kāmupapattiyo.<sup>12</sup>  
Katamā tisso ? Paccupatthitakāmā<sup>13</sup> nimmanaratino para-  
nimmittavasavattino.<sup>14</sup> Imā kho bhikkhave tisso<sup>15</sup> kāmupa-  
pattiyo<sup>16</sup> ti.

Paccupatthitakāmā ca  
ye devā vasavattino |  
nimmanaratino devā  
ye caññe kāmabhogino ||

itthabbhāvaññatthabbhāvaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
kāmabhogesu paṇḍito<sup>18</sup> |  
sabbe paricceja<sup>19</sup> kāme  
ye<sup>20</sup> dippā ye ca mānasa ||

<sup>1</sup> uparuparikkheyya, B. ; upaparikkheyyaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> yathā yathāyaṃ, D. E. ; yathā yathassupaparikkhato,  
P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> okkhito, C. ; okkhitto, B.

<sup>4</sup> passa, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> vikkh°, C.

<sup>6</sup> avisatam, B. ; oḍam, C.

<sup>7</sup> asaññhitā, D. E. ; asaṇḍitam, P.

<sup>8</sup> anuppā°, C.

<sup>9</sup> āyatim, M. ; all other MSS. °i.

<sup>10</sup> tatthasaṅga°, C.

<sup>11</sup> vikkhano, C.

<sup>12</sup> kāmup°, E.

<sup>13</sup> °kāmo, B. C.

<sup>14</sup> parinimmittavassa°, B.

<sup>15</sup> Om. B. C.

<sup>16</sup> itthibbhā°, C. ; na ittha°, B.

<sup>17</sup> saññhitā, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> paricceja, B. ; paribbaje, P.

<sup>19</sup> ye ca dippā, P. Pa. ; te nibbā, C.



Piyarūpasātagadhitam<sup>1</sup>  
 chetvā sotam<sup>2</sup> duraccayam<sup>3</sup> |  
 asesaṃ parinibbanti  
 asesaṃ dukkham-accagun<sup>4</sup> ||

Ariyaddasā + vedaguno<sup>5</sup>  
 sammad-aññāya paṇḍitā |  
 jātikkhayam<sup>6</sup> abhiññāya  
 nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti || 6 ||

96. (Tik. V. 7) Kāmayogayutto<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhavayoga-  
 yutto āgāmī<sup>8</sup> hoti āgantū<sup>9</sup> itthattam<sup>10</sup> ; kāmayogavisañ-  
 ñutto<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave bhavayogayutto<sup>12</sup> anāgāmī<sup>13</sup> hoti anā-  
 gantū<sup>14</sup> itthattam<sup>10</sup> ; kāmayogavisaññutto bhikkhave bha-  
 vayogavisaññutto<sup>15</sup> arahā<sup>16</sup> hoti khiṇāsavo ti.

Kāmayogena saññuttā<sup>17</sup>  
 bhavayogena cūbhayam |

<sup>1</sup> °sātagadhitam, B. M. ; cp. *Udānam* II. 7 : piyarūpa-  
 sātagadhitā ve devakāyā puthumanasā ca ; °sātarādhitam,  
 C. ; °sātarāmitam, B. ; °sātarūpagadhitam, D. E. P. Pa.,  
 also Aa., cp. *sutt.* 109. <sup>2</sup> hetam duccecarayam, C.

<sup>3</sup> ajjagun, B. ; ajjagū, D. E. ; cp. *sutt.* 93.

<sup>4</sup> ariyaddasā, B. D. E. M. P. Pa. ; ariyantasā, C. ; cp.  
*sutt.* 93, where the same gāthā occurs.

<sup>5</sup> °guno, C. E. ; °gunā, B.

<sup>6</sup> °m, M. ; the other MSS. °m. <sup>7</sup> kāmarāgayutto, B.

<sup>8</sup> āgāmī, M. ; anāgāmī, B. C. D. E. ; adho āgāmī, P. ;  
 adhobhāgāmī, Pa.

<sup>9</sup> āgantū, only M. ; the other MSS. āgantvā, also A.  
 (though explaining it by āgamanadhammo).

<sup>10</sup> itthattam, C. P.

<sup>11</sup> °yogasaññutto, C. <sup>12</sup> °yogavisaṃyutto, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> °i, only M. ; the other MSS. °i.

<sup>14</sup> anāgantū, only M. ; anāgatā, B. ; the other MSS.  
 °antvā. <sup>15</sup> bhavarāga°, B. ; bhagavayoga°, P.

<sup>16</sup> arahā, C. ; araham, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> Cp. *Ang.-Nik.*, *Cat.-Nip.* 10, 3.

sattā<sup>1</sup> gacchanti saṃsāraṃ  
jātimaraṇaḡāmino<sup>2</sup> ||

Ye ca kāme pahantvāna<sup>3</sup>  
appattā āsavakkhayaṃ<sup>4</sup> |  
bhavayogena saññittā<sup>5</sup>  
anāḡāmiti vuccare ||

Ye ca kho chinnaṃsaṃsayā<sup>6</sup>  
khiṇaṃaṇapunaḡbhavā |  
te ve<sup>7</sup> pāraṇatā<sup>8</sup> loka  
ye pattā<sup>9</sup> āsavakkhayaṇ-ti || 7 ||

Tatiya bhāṇavāraṃ.

97. (Tik. V. 8) Kalyāṇasilo bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇadhammo kalyāṇapaṇiṇo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevali<sup>10</sup> vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccatī. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasilo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu<sup>11</sup> vajjesu bhayaḡassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasilo hoti. Iti kalyāṇasilo. Kalyāṇadhammo ca katham hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sattaṇṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> bodhipakkhikaṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ bhāvaṇāṇuyogam-anuyutto viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇadhammo hoti. Iti kalyāṇasilo kalyāṇadhammo. Kalyāṇapaṇiṇo ca katham

<sup>1</sup> satthā, B. P.

<sup>2</sup> All MSS. but M. add ti; °gāmino ti, B. P. Pa.; °gāminanti, C. D. E. <sup>3</sup> pahantāna, B. P.; pahatvāna, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> °kkhayaṇti, B. C. <sup>5</sup> All MSS. saṃy°.

<sup>6</sup> chinnaṃsaṃsayā, C. M. Aa.; bhinna°, B.; tinnasaṃsāraṃ, D. E.; khiṇasaṃsārā, P., °ro, Pa.

<sup>7</sup> vo, P.; va, C. D.; ca, B.

<sup>8</sup> pāyaṃg°, P.; pāraḡatā, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> sattā, B. C.; bhattā, Pa. <sup>10</sup> kevalaṃ, B. C.

<sup>11</sup> anuppatteṣu, C.

<sup>12</sup> sattaṇṇaṃ, M. Aa., cp. sutt. 82; the other MSS. have satataṇṇaṃ.

hoti ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ  
 eetovimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> paññāvimuttiṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam  
 abhiññāya<sup>3</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇapañño hoti. Iti kalyāṇasilo  
 kalyāṇadhammo kalyāṇapañño imasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammavinaye<sup>5</sup>  
 kevali<sup>6</sup> vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccatīti.<sup>7</sup>

Yassa kāyena vācāya  
 manasā natthi dukkaṭaṃ |  
 taṃ ve<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇasilo ti  
 āhu bhikkhuṃ<sup>9</sup> hirimatam<sup>10</sup> ||

Yassa dhammā subhāvitā<sup>11</sup>  
 pattasambodhigāmino<sup>12</sup> |  
 taṃ ve<sup>13</sup> kalyāṇadhammo ti  
 āhu bhikkhuṃ<sup>14</sup> anussadam<sup>15</sup> ||

Yo dukkhaṃ pajānāti  
 idheva<sup>16</sup> khayam-attano |  
 taṃ ve<sup>17</sup> kalyāṇapañño<sup>18</sup> ti  
 āhu bhikkhuṃ<sup>19</sup> anāsavaṃ ||

Tehi dhammehi sampannam  
 anigham chinnaṣaṇṣayaṃ |  
 asitam<sup>20</sup> sabbalokassa  
 āhu sabbappahāyinan<sup>21</sup> ti || 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> vimutti, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> abhiññā, B. Pa. M.; *cp. sutt. 99, and Puggalapañ-*  
*ñatti, III. 1, where the same sentence occurs.*

<sup>3</sup> Om, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> kevalam, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> vuccati, C.; <sup>6</sup> puriso hoti vuccati, B.

<sup>7</sup> ee, B.

<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu, B. C. P. Pa. M.

<sup>9</sup> hirimatam, D. E.; hirimatan-ti hirimantam hirisa-  
 mpannam, A.; hirimanam, B. C. P. Pa. M.

<sup>10</sup> sabh°, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> sambodha°, C. M.; pattasambodhi°, P. Pa.; sattas-  
 sambodha°, B.

<sup>12</sup> anussadam, D. E.; anussaram, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> idheva, B.

<sup>14</sup> dhammo, C. P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> ahitam, C.; appitam, B.

<sup>16</sup> sabbapah°, B. C. M.

98 (Tik. V. 9) \* Dve-māni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dānāni āmisa-  
dānañca<sup>2</sup> dhammadānañca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ  
dvinnam dānaṃ yad-idam dhammadānaṃ. Dve-me  
bhikkhave samvibhāgā āmisa-samvibhāgo<sup>3</sup> ca dhamma-sam-  
vibhāgo ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam sam-  
vibhāgānaṃ yad-idam dhamma-samvibhāgo. Dve-me  
bhikkhave anuggahā āmisānuggaho<sup>4</sup> ca dhammānuggaho  
ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam anuggahānaṃ  
yad-idam dhammānuggaho ti.

Yam-āhu dānaṃ paramaṃ anuttaraṃ  
yaṃ samvibhāgaṃ bhagavā avappayi |  
aggamhi<sup>5</sup> khattamhi<sup>5</sup> pasannacitto  
viññū pajānaṃ ko na yajetha<sup>6</sup> kāle ||

Ye ceva bhāsanti supanti cūbhayaṃ  
pasannacittā sugata-sa<sup>7</sup> sāsane |  
tesaṃ eo attho paramo visujjhati  
ye appamattā sugata-sa<sup>7</sup> sāsane ti || 9 ||

99 (Tik. V. 10) Vuttaṃ hetuṃ bhagavatā vuttaṃ-arahatā  
ti me suttaṃ.<sup>8</sup> Dhammena<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave tevijjaṃ  
brāhmaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> paññāpemi, nāññaṃ<sup>10</sup> lapitalāpanamattena.  
Kathañcehaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave dhammena tevijjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ  
paññāpemi nāññaṃ<sup>12</sup> lapitalāpanamattena?—Idha bhik-  
khavo bhikkhu anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati,

<sup>1</sup> Imāni, B. C. M.

<sup>2</sup> āmisa<sup>o</sup>, B. D. E.; ca, om. D. E.      <sup>3</sup> āmissaṃ<sup>o</sup>, P.

<sup>4</sup> āmisa anu<sup>o</sup>, D. E.; āmissanu<sup>o</sup>, M.; āmissānu<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>5</sup> aggadakkhiṇakhattamhi, B.      <sup>6</sup> yajeya, P.

<sup>7</sup> sugg<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Vuttaṃ<sup>o</sup>, Etam-atthaṃ<sup>o</sup>, Ayam-pi<sup>o</sup>, only in M.

<sup>9</sup> B. P. Pa. have always brahm<sup>o</sup>, but M. brāhm<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> nāññaṃ, M.; na aññaṃ, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> Kathaṇca, M.

<sup>12</sup> nāññaṃ, M.; na aññaṃ, C. P. Pa.; anaññaṃ, B.

\* Cp. sutta 100, and *Aṅguttara Nikāya* II. xiii.

seyyathidam ekam-pi jātim<sup>1</sup> dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo  
 catasso pi jātiyo pañca<sup>2</sup> pi jātiyo<sup>3</sup> dasa<sup>4</sup> pi jātiyo  
 visam-pi<sup>5</sup> jātiyo timsam-pi<sup>6</sup> jātiyo cattālissam-pi jātiyo  
 paññāsam-pi jātiyo, jātiśatam-pi jātiśahassam-pi jātiśata-  
 sahassam-pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivatta-  
 kappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsim<sup>7</sup> evam-  
 nāmo<sup>8</sup> evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhaduk-  
 khapaṭṭisamvedī<sup>9</sup> evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra  
 udapadim,<sup>10</sup> tatrāpāsim<sup>11</sup> evamnāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo  
 evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭṭisamvedī<sup>12</sup> evamāyupari-  
 yanto, so tato cuto ilhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāram sa-  
 uddeṣam anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsam anuesarati. Ayam-  
 assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā  
 uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamat-  
 tassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.—Pana ca param  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-  
 kantamānussakena<sup>13</sup> satte passaṭi cavamāne uppajjamāne  
 hīne paṇite suvaṇṇo dubbhāṇe sugato duggate, yathākam-  
 mūpage satte pajānāti. Ime vata<sup>14</sup> bhonto sattā kāyadue-  
 caritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena<sup>15</sup> samannāgatā<sup>16</sup>  
 manodueccaritena<sup>17</sup> samannāgatā,<sup>18</sup> ariyānaṃ upavādaka  
 micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammamasamādānā, te kāyassa  
 bheda param-marāṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ  
 upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena  
 samannāgatā vacīsucaritena<sup>19</sup> samannāgatā<sup>20</sup> manosucari-

<sup>1</sup> jāti, C. P. Pa. <sup>2</sup> Om. C. D. E. P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> dasampi, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> visampi, C. ; visampi, B. ; visampi, P. Pa. ; visatimpi,  
 D. E. ; vimampi, M. <sup>5</sup> tisampi, B.

<sup>6</sup> amutrāsim, C. M. ; esi, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>8</sup> ovedī, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> udapadim, M. ; odi, B. C. P. Pa. ; uppadi, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> tatrāpāsim-ti, Aa. ; āsi, without m, all other MSS. ;  
 tatrāpāpi, D. E. ; tatrāsi, C. <sup>11</sup> ovedī, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> mānussakena, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> ca pana, B. C.

<sup>14</sup> Intentionally omitted in all MSS. See sutt. 70, 71.

<sup>15</sup> ducc<sup>o</sup> sam<sup>o</sup>, intentionally omitted in D. E.

<sup>16</sup> Not omitted in D. E. See sutt. 70, 71.



tena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena <sup>1</sup>—pe—yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam-assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.—Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ <sup>2</sup> paññāvimuttiṃ <sup>3</sup> diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññāya <sup>4</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam-assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dhammena tevijjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpemi nāññaṃ <sup>5</sup> lapitalāpanamattena—ti.—Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ itī vuccati <sup>6</sup>:

[Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī  
saggāpāyañca brāhmaṇaṃ |  
paññāpemi na ca aññaṃ  
lapitalāpanamattena] <sup>7</sup>

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī <sup>8</sup>  
saggāpāyañca passati <sup>9</sup> |  
atha <sup>10</sup> jātikkhayaṃ <sup>11</sup> patto  
abhiññāvosito <sup>12</sup> muni]

<sup>1</sup> °mānussakena, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> °vimuttiṃ, M.; without m, B. C. D. E. P. Pa.; see the same passage in sutt. 97. <sup>3</sup> abhiññā, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> na aññaṃ, C. M.; anaññaṃ, B.

<sup>5</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>6</sup> This gāthā only in B. and C.; it is a later addition.

<sup>7</sup> vedī, for Skr. veda? A. explains it by jānāti, but Childers takes it Dhp. gāth. 423, where the same gāthā occurs, as the adj. vedī; cp. also Aṅguttara Nikāya III., 58, 6 and 59, 4.

<sup>8</sup> passato, C.

<sup>9</sup> atho, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> jātikkhayaṃ, B.

<sup>11</sup> abhiññādesito, C.



etāhi tihi vijjāhi  
 tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo |  
 tam-ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> vadāmi tevijaṃ  
 naññaṃ<sup>2</sup> lapitalāpanan-ti || 10 ||

Ayam-pi<sup>3</sup> attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>4</sup> || 10 ||

|| Pañcama vaggo ||

Tass-uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup> :

Pasāda<sup>6</sup> (90) jīvita<sup>7</sup> (91) saṅghāti<sup>8</sup> (92)  
 aggi (93) upaparikkhayā (94) |  
 upapatti (95) kāma (96) kalyāṇaṃ (97)  
 dānaṃ (98) dhammena (99) te dasā-ti ||

|| Tikaṇipātaṃ<sup>9</sup> niṭṭhitam ||

100. (Cat. 1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
 hatā ti me sutam.<sup>10</sup> Aham-asmi<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>13</sup>  
 yācayogo sadā payatapāṇi antimadehadhāro<sup>14</sup> anuttaro  
 bhisakko sallakatto. Tassa me tumhe puttā orasā<sup>15</sup>  
 mukhato jātā dhammajā dhammanimmitā<sup>16</sup> dhammadāyādā  
 no āmisadāyādā.<sup>17</sup> Dve-māni bhikkhave dānāni āmisa-

<sup>1</sup> tasmāhaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> naññaṃ, M.; na aññaṃ, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. om. pi.

<sup>4</sup> Ayam<sup>o</sup> only in M.

<sup>5</sup> Tassudānaṃ, M.; the other MSS. vaggassa uddānaṃ  
 (with one d, P. Pa.)

<sup>6</sup> pās<sup>o</sup>, B. C. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> vijita, B.; jivita, D.; jivika, E.

<sup>8</sup> ti, B. C.

<sup>9</sup> Tikka<sup>o</sup>, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> Vuttaṃ<sup>o</sup>, Etam-attham<sup>o</sup>, Ayam-pi<sup>o</sup>, only in M. For  
 the contents of this sutta cp. sutt. 98.

<sup>11</sup> asmim, C. D. E.

<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> brahm<sup>o</sup>, B. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> dhāro, B. M.; the other MSS. dhāro.

<sup>15</sup> orasā, D. E.; B. repeats puttā after orasā; for the whole  
 passage cp. Assalāyana-sutta, ed. Pischel, p. 9.

<sup>16</sup> nimittā, D. E. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> āmissa<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa.

dānañca<sup>1</sup> dhammadānañca, etad-aggam bhikkhave ime-  
sam<sup>2</sup> dvinnam dānañam yad-idam dhammadānañam. Dve-  
me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave samvibhāgā, āmisasamvibhāgo + ca<sup>4</sup> dham-  
masamvibhāgo<sup>5</sup> ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesam  
dvinnam samvibhāgānam yad-idam dhammasamvibhāgo.  
Dve-me bhikkhave anuggahā, āmisānuggaho<sup>6</sup> ca dhammā-  
nuggaho ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam  
anuggahānam yad-idam dhammānuggaho. Dve-me bhik-  
khavē yāgā, āmisayāgo ca<sup>7</sup> dhammayāgo ca, etad-aggam  
bhikkhave imesam dvinnam yāgānam yad-idam dhammayāgo  
ti. Etam-attham bhagavā āvoce, tatthetam iti vuccati<sup>8</sup> :

Yo dhammayāgam ayaji<sup>9</sup> amacehari<sup>10</sup>

tathāgato sabbabhūtanukampī<sup>11</sup> |

tam tādīsam devamanussasettham<sup>12</sup>

sattā<sup>13</sup> namassanti bhavassa pāragun-ti<sup>14</sup> ||

Ayam--pi<sup>15</sup> uttho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>16</sup> || 1 ||

101. (Cat. 2)\* Cattāri-māni bhikkhave appāni ceva  
sulabbāni ca<sup>17</sup> tāni<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Pamsukūlam bhikkhave cīvarānam<sup>20</sup> appaṇṇa sulabbhañca  
tañca anavajjam. Piṇḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānam<sup>21</sup> ap-  
paṇṇa sulabbhañca tañca anavajjam. Rukkhamūlaṃ bhik-

<sup>1</sup> āmiṣṣa°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> Ime dve me, C.

<sup>4</sup> āmiṣṣa°, B.

<sup>5</sup> Om. C.

<sup>6</sup> āmiṣṣanu°, B. ; āmiṣṣa anu°, Pa.

<sup>7</sup> Etam-attham°, Ayam-pi°, only in M.

<sup>8</sup> ayaji, M. E. ; ayaji, D. Pa. ; asaji, P. ; assaji, C. ;  
assaji, B.

<sup>9</sup> oi, B. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> sabbasattānukampīti, Aa. ; M. has the || after °kampī,  
but in the other MSS. °kampitam is written together, in B.  
with || after tam, in C. even °kampinam.

<sup>11</sup> °manussānam settham, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> sakkā, C.

<sup>13</sup> °gūti, B. C. P. ; °gūti, Pa.

<sup>14</sup> M. om. pi

<sup>15</sup> gatāni ca, P. ; tāni ca, Pa. ; tāni cattāri, C.

<sup>16</sup> cīvaram, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> bhojanam, D. E.

\*The whole suttā occurs Aṅguttara Nik. Cat. 27.

khava senāsanānam<sup>1</sup> appaṇica sulabbhaṇica taṇica anavajjam.  
 Pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjānam<sup>2</sup> appaṇica sulabbhaṇica  
 taṇica anavajjam.<sup>3</sup> Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni  
 ceva sulabbhāni ca<sup>4</sup> tāni<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> anavajjāni. Yato kho  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> appena ca tuṭṭho hoti sulabbhena ca,<sup>6</sup>  
 imassāham<sup>7</sup> aññataram sāmāññaṅgan-ti vadāmiti.

Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa  
 appena sulabbhena ca |  
 na senāsanam-ārabbha  
 civaram pānabhojanam |  
 vighāto hoti cittassa  
 disā na-paṭihaññati<sup>8</sup> ||

Ye cassa dhammā akkhātā  
 sāmāññassānulomikā |  
 adhiggaḥitā<sup>9</sup> tuṭṭhassa  
 appamattassa bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> ti || 2 ||

102. (Cat. 3) Jānato-ham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave passato  
 āsavānam khayam vadāmi, no ajānato apassato.<sup>12</sup> Kiñca<sup>13</sup>  
 bhikkhave jānato kiṃ<sup>14</sup> passato āsavānam khayam hoti?<sup>15</sup>  
 Idam dukkhan-ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam

<sup>1</sup> senāsanam, D. E. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> bhesajjam, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> anavajjānam, C.

<sup>4</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>5</sup> Om. B.

<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu tuṭṭho hoti appena ceva sulabbhena ca anavajjena, D. E. <sup>7</sup> tassāham, D. E. ; idamassāham, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> na paṭi°, M. P. ; nappati°, B. C. D. E. ; na patti°, Pa. ;  
 haññasi, B.

<sup>9</sup> oṭṭā, B. M.

<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuno, C. D. E. and A. ; the Burmese MSS. have  
 sikkhato. In Pa. the scribe omitted nearly the whole of the  
 gāthā, from the first tuṭṭhassa down to the second, but in-  
 serted the omitted piece after Jānato aham bhikkhave in the  
 next sutta.

<sup>11</sup> aham, B. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> no apass°, D. E. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> kiñci, B. C. D. E.

<sup>14</sup> kiṃ, M. P. ; ki, B. ; kiñci, D. E. ; om. C. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> khayam, ti, Pa.

khayo<sup>1</sup> hoti,<sup>2</sup> ayam dukkhasamudayo ti bhikkhave jānato  
passato āsarānaṃ khayō hoti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti  
bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, ayam  
dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave jānato  
passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
jānato passato<sup>6</sup> āsavānaṃ khayō hoti.<sup>6</sup>

Sekhaṃ sikkhamānaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
ujumaggānusārino |  
khayaṃ paṭhamāṃ ānāpāṃ  
tato aññā anuttarā<sup>8</sup> ||

Tato aññā vimuttassa  
vimuttiānāpāṃ<sup>9</sup> v-uttamāṃ |  
upparijati khaye ānāpāṃ  
khīṇā<sup>10</sup> saṃyojanā<sup>11</sup> iti ||

Na tvevīdaṃ<sup>12</sup> kusitena  
bālena-m-<sup>13</sup> avijānatā<sup>14</sup> |  
nibbānaṃ adhiṅgantaṃ<sup>15</sup>  
sabbaganthapamocanaṃ-ti<sup>16</sup> || 3 ||

103. (Cat. 4) Ye hi keci<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> khayō ti, P. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> oī, C. D. E.; the other MSS. oī

<sup>3</sup> paṭip<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa.      <sup>4</sup> tam, P.; om. C. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> All MSS. but M. repeat evaṃ before passato.

<sup>6</sup> hoti, B. C.    <sup>7</sup> bhikkhamānaṃ, C.; khayamānaṃ, Pa.

<sup>8</sup> anantarā, M. Pa.; the other MSS. anuttarā.

<sup>9</sup> With āñ, B. P.; the other MSS. with one ā.

<sup>10</sup> khīṇā, C. D.; khīṇāṃ saṃyojanāṃ, M. For the first  
and second gāthā cp. *Anguttaranikāya* III. 84.

<sup>11</sup> teciraṃ, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> A. las: mukāro padasandhikaro, cp. *Ed. Müller, Pālī*  
*Gr.* p. 63; bālena avij<sup>o</sup>, B. C.; bālena antā (sic ?), D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °gandhabbaṃ, B.

<sup>14</sup> °gantha<sup>o</sup>, M.; the other MSS. °gandha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> kāci, B.; yo hi ko ei, C.      <sup>16</sup> Om. D. E.





Ye dukkhaṃ na ppajānanti  
 atho <sup>1</sup> dukkhassa sambhavaṃ |  
 yattha ca <sup>2</sup> sabbaso dukkhaṃ  
 asesam uparujjhati ||

tañca maggaṃ na jānanti  
 dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ <sup>3</sup> |  
 cetovimuttihiṇā <sup>4</sup> te <sup>4</sup>  
 atho <sup>5</sup> paññāvimuttiyā |  
 abhabbā <sup>6</sup> te antakiriya  
 te <sup>7</sup> ve <sup>7</sup> jātijarūpagā <sup>8</sup> ||

Ye ca <sup>9</sup> dukkhaṃ pajānanti  
 atho <sup>10</sup> dukkhaessa sambhavaṃ |  
 yattha <sup>11</sup> ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ  
 asesam uparujjhati ||

tañca maggaṃ pajānanti  
 dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ <sup>12</sup> |  
 cetovimuttisampannā  
 atho <sup>13</sup> paññāvimuttiyā |  
 bhabbā <sup>14</sup> te antakiriya  
 na te jātijarūpagā tī <sup>15</sup> ||

104.<sup>16</sup> (Cat. 5) Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sīla sampannā

<sup>1</sup> atho, C.; yato, B.

<sup>2</sup> yatthañca, D. E.; yathā ca, C.; yato ca, B.

<sup>3</sup> dukkhupa°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> vimuttinātena, C.; vimuttisampannā, B.

<sup>5</sup> atho, B. C.

<sup>6</sup> bhabbā, Pa.

<sup>7</sup> na te, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> jarupa°, B.; B. C. D. E. add ti.

<sup>9</sup> Om, B.

<sup>10</sup> yato, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> yatta, B.

<sup>12</sup> dukkhupa°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> atho, C.

<sup>14</sup> bhabbā, M.; the other MSS. sabbā.

<sup>15</sup> jarupa°, P. Pa.; B. has the two last gāthās twice, the first time very corrupt.

<sup>16</sup> For the first part of this sutta cp. Puggalapakkatti IV. 23, for the second part Pugg. III. 13.

samādhisampannā paññāsampannā<sup>1</sup> vimuttisampannā  
 vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannā<sup>2</sup> ovādakā viññāpakā<sup>3</sup> san-  
 dassakā samādapakā<sup>4</sup> samuttejakā<sup>5</sup> sampahamsakā<sup>6</sup> alaṃ-  
 samakkhatāro<sup>7</sup> saddhammassa,<sup>8</sup> dassanam-pahaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhik-  
 khave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāraṃ<sup>10</sup> vadāmi, sava-  
 nam<sup>11</sup>-pahaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāraṃ  
 vadāmi, upasaṅkamanam-pahaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave tesam bhik-  
 khūnam bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi, payirupāsanaṃ<sup>14</sup>-pahaṃ  
 bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi, anussa-  
 raṇam<sup>15</sup>-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāraṃ  
 vadāmi, anupabbajjam-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhū-  
 nam bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Tathārūpe  
 bhikkhave bhikkhū sevato bhajato<sup>16</sup> payirupāsato<sup>17</sup> aparī-  
 pūro pi silakkhandho bhāvanāparipūriṃ<sup>18</sup> gacchati, aparī-  
 pūro pi samādhikkhandho bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati,

<sup>1</sup> Om. P. Pa.<sup>2</sup> Om. B. C. P. Pa.<sup>3</sup> After viññā, P. Pa. insert adhabodhakā, for avabodhakā, a gloss from A.<sup>4</sup> °pikā, B.<sup>5</sup> °jikā, B.<sup>6</sup> °sikā, B.<sup>7</sup> salaṃsamattakā, C.; alaṃsammattakā | saddhammassa do. B.<sup>8</sup> saddassa, C.; om. D. E.; after saddh° P. Pa. insert desetāro, a gloss from A.<sup>9</sup> pahaṃ, which occurs six times in this sutta, is for api ahaṃ; B. has always ahaṃ without p; in C. D. E. M. the preceding accusative has always the anuvāra; dassanam sahaṃ, C.<sup>10</sup> Only C. has nearly always bahū°, the other MSS. have bahu°; D. E. have always bahukāraṃ; also C. the first time.<sup>11</sup> savanam savam, C.; samaṇam pahaṃ, D. E.<sup>12</sup> pahāna, C.<sup>13</sup> payirup°, B.; patirup°, C.; in Pa. the three sentences payir°, anuss°, and anup° are left out.<sup>14</sup> anusar°, P.; anusayam, C.; this sentence is left out in D. E. <sup>15</sup> Om. C. <sup>16</sup> parirup°, B. Pa.<sup>17</sup> M. always °pūriṃ; B. C. P. Pa. always °pūri in this sutta.

aparipūro pi paññakkhandho <sup>1</sup> bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati,  
 aparipūro pi vimuttikkhandho bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati,<sup>2</sup>  
 aparipūro pi vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandho <sup>3</sup> bhāvanāpari-  
 pūriṃ gacchati. Evarūpā ca te <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū <sup>5</sup>  
 satthāro <sup>6</sup> ti <sup>7</sup> pi vuccanti, satthavāhā <sup>8</sup> ti pi <sup>7</sup> vuccanti,  
 raṇaṇjahā <sup>9</sup> ti pi vuccanti, tamonudā ti pi <sup>7</sup> vuccanti, āloka-  
 karā ti pi <sup>10</sup> vuccanti, obhāsakarā ti pi vuccanti, pajjotakarā  
 ti pi vuccanti, ukkādhārā ti pi vuccanti, pabhaṇkarā ti pi  
 vuccanti,<sup>11</sup> ariyā ti pi vuccanti, cakkhumanto <sup>12</sup> ti pi vuccan-  
 titi.

Pāmujjakaraṇaṃ <sup>13</sup> tñānaṃ  
 evaṃ <sup>14</sup> hoti vijānataṃ <sup>15</sup> |  
 yad-idam bhāvitattānaṃ  
 ariyānaṃ dhammajīvināṃ <sup>16</sup> ||

Te jotayanti <sup>17</sup> saddhammaṃ  
 bhāsanti pabhaṇkarā |  
 ālokarāṇā dhirā  
 cakkhumanto raṇaṇjahā <sup>18</sup> ||

yesaṃ ve <sup>19</sup> sāsanaṃ sutvā  
 sammad-aññāya <sup>20</sup> paṇḍitā |

<sup>1</sup> paññakkh<sup>o</sup> D. E. P.

<sup>2</sup> D. E. omit this sentence.

<sup>3</sup> ñmāṇa, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>5</sup> The long ū only in M.

<sup>6</sup> sattāro, C.

<sup>7</sup> Om. C.

<sup>8</sup> jātikantārādinitttharaṇato sattavāhā ti, A.; sattavāho,  
 C. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> ho, C.; maraṇajahā, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> ālokadivākarā vā ti v<sup>o</sup>, Pa., inserting it once more before  
 pajjotak<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> I follow A. M.; the other MSS. have pabh<sup>o</sup> before  
 ukk<sup>o</sup>; ukkakarā, B.; pabhākarā, Pa. <sup>12</sup> omantā, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> pāmojja<sup>o</sup>, D. E.; pāmujjakaraṇa, B.; karaṇaṭṭhānaṃ,  
 C.; karaṇaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> etaṃ, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> vijānaṃ, C.

<sup>16</sup> jivitāṃ, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> jotassanta, C.; vomāranti, Pa.

<sup>18</sup> jahā, B. C.; cāhā, P.

<sup>19</sup> ce, B.; ca, D. E.

<sup>20</sup> saddhammaññāya, B.

jātikkhayam<sup>1</sup> abhiññāya  
nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti || 5 ||

105. (Cat. 6) \* Cattāro-me bhikkhave taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ? Civarahetu<sup>2</sup> vā bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapāta<sup>4</sup>hetu vā bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, senāsana<sup>6</sup>hetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, itibhava<sup>7</sup>bhava<sup>8</sup>hetu<sup>9</sup> vā bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno<sup>11</sup> taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso  
digham-addhānam<sup>1</sup> saṃsaram<sup>2</sup> |  
itthabbhavaññathābbhavam  
saṃsaram<sup>3</sup> nativattati ||

Evam<sup>4</sup> ādinavam<sup>5</sup> natvā  
taṇhā dukkhassa<sup>6</sup> sambhavam<sup>7</sup> |  
vitataṇho anādāno  
sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti || 6 ||<sup>10</sup>

106. (Cat. 7) <sup>11</sup> Sa brahma kāmī bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitara ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

<sup>1</sup> om only M.; the other MSS. om.

<sup>2</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> itibhagavābh<sup>o</sup>, C.

<sup>4</sup> y<sup>o</sup> bhikkhave t<sup>o</sup>, B. C.; Pa. has great confusion in the prose part of this sutta.

<sup>5</sup> All MSS. except Pa. have addhāna.

<sup>6</sup> saṃsaram, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> saṃsaram, B.

<sup>8</sup> etam, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> taṇham d<sup>o</sup>, M.; taṇhāhetussa, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> The same gāthās occur in sutta 15.

<sup>11</sup> This whole sutta occurs also in Aṅguttara Nikāya-Tik. 31, and Cat. 63: the Tikanipāta contains the more original version, being in accordance with the gāthās. The second sentence of the present sutta (sapubbadevatāni) is additional.

\* The whole sutta occurs Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 9.



Sapubbadevatāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāro<sup>2</sup> pūjitā honti. Sapubbācariyāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāro pūjitā honti.<sup>3</sup> Sāhuneyyakāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāro<sup>5</sup> pūjitā honti. Brahmā ti<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>7</sup> adhivacananaṃ. Pubbadevatā<sup>7</sup> ti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>8</sup> adhivacananaṃ. Pubbācariyā ti<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>10</sup> adhivacananaṃ. Ahuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>10</sup> adhivacananaṃ.<sup>11</sup> Tam kissa hetu? Bahupakārā<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ, āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

Brahmā ti mātāpitaro  
pubbācariyā ti vuccare<sup>13</sup> |  
āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ  
pajāya anukampakā ||

Tasmā hi ne<sup>14</sup> namasseyya  
sakkareyya<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> paṇḍito |

<sup>1</sup> pubba<sup>o</sup>, without sa<sup>o</sup>, C. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> āgāresu, B.

<sup>3</sup> I follow A. and D. E. The other MSS. omit this third sentence (sapubbācariyāni), though they have the pubbācariyā in the second part of this sutta. All MSS. add the following sentence (the fifth in D. E., the fourth in the other MSS.): Sāhuneyyakāni (Sapāhuno<sup>o</sup>, M.; Sāpihuno<sup>o</sup>, P.) bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ, etc. But this has no corresponding sentence in the second part of this sutta, and is not in the commentary (A.).

<sup>4</sup> āhuno<sup>o</sup>, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> brahmaṇā ti, B. C. ; brahmakā ti, Pa.

<sup>6</sup> pitūnaṃ, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> devā, B. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> eva etaṃ, B.

<sup>9</sup> cāriyānti, B.

<sup>10</sup> Om. B.

<sup>11</sup> Pubbadevatā . . . adhivacananaṃ om. C.

<sup>12</sup> bahupakārā, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> After vuccare C. has —pe—, B. —pa—.

<sup>14</sup> te, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> sakkār<sup>o</sup>, B. ; sakkareyyā ca, C. ; cāryātha, D. E.

annena atho pānena  
vatthana sayanena ca |  
ucchādanena nhāpanena <sup>1</sup>  
pādānaṃ dhovanena ca ||

Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya  
mātāpitūsu paṇḍito |  
idheva naṃ pasamsanti  
pecca sagge pamodatiti <sup>2</sup> || 7 ||

107. (Cat. 8) Bahūpakārā <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave brāhmaṇagaha-  
patikā <sup>4</sup> tumhākaṃ, ye vo <sup>5</sup> paccupatthitā cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
senāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Tumhe pi <sup>6</sup>  
bhikkhave bahūpakārā <sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ, <sup>8</sup> yaṃ  
nesaṃ <sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ desetha ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ  
pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ <sup>10</sup> savyañjanaṃ <sup>11</sup> kevalapari-  
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. <sup>12</sup> Eva-  
maṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ-aññaṃ nissāya brahmacariyaṃ  
vussaṃti <sup>13</sup> oghassa nittaraṇapattāya <sup>14</sup> sammā dukkhassa  
antakiriyā-ti.

Sāgarā <sup>15</sup> anāgarā <sup>16</sup> ca <sup>17</sup>  
ubho aññaññānissitā |  
ārādhayanti <sup>18</sup> saddhammaṃ  
yogakkhemam-anuttaraṃ <sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> hāpanena C. D. E., nhānena M. <sup>2</sup> pamodati, C.

<sup>3</sup> bahup°, B. M. P. <sup>4</sup> brahmaṇa°, P. Pa ; brahmaṇā, B.

<sup>5</sup> te, C. ; in B. and M. the letters can be read vo and te.

<sup>6</sup> hi, B. <sup>7</sup> bahup°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa. <sup>9</sup> tesam, C.

<sup>10</sup> satth°, M. P. <sup>11</sup> saby°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> °seti, D. E. <sup>13</sup> vuccati P. <sup>14</sup> °ttāya, B.

<sup>15</sup> sagārā, B. C. D. E. <sup>16</sup> anag°, C. M.

<sup>17</sup> D. E. P. Pa. have the ca before anag°.

<sup>18</sup> ārāmayanti, C.

<sup>19</sup> I follow D. E. M. and A. ; B. C. P. Pa. have yogakkhe-  
massa pattiya.

Sāgāresu <sup>1</sup> ca divaram  
paccayam sayanāsanaṃ |  
anāgārā <sup>2</sup> paṭicehanti  
parissayavinodanāṃ <sup>3</sup> ||

Sugataṃ <sup>4</sup> pana nissāya  
gahatthā <sup>5</sup> gharam-esina |  
saddahānā <sup>6</sup> arahataṃ  
ariyapaññāya <sup>7</sup> jhāyino ||

idha dhammaṃ caritvāna  
maggam <sup>8</sup> sugatigāminam |  
nandino devalokasmim  
modanti kāmakāmino ti ||

108. (Cat. 9) Ye keci bhikkhave bhikkhū k-u-b-hā thaḍḍhā  
lapā siṅgi <sup>9</sup> unnaḷā <sup>10</sup> asamāhitā, na me <sup>11</sup> te bhikkhave bhik-  
khū māmakā, apagatā <sup>12</sup> ca te bhikkhave <sup>13</sup> bhikkhū imasmi  
dhammavinayā, na <sup>14</sup> ca te bhikkhave <sup>15</sup> bhikkhū <sup>16</sup> imasmim

<sup>1</sup> sāgar°, B. ; sāgar°, D. E.    <sup>2</sup> anag°, M. ; anāgāram, B.

<sup>3</sup> apariss°, B. ; parissayantivin°, D. E. ; sarissassavin°, C. ;  
A. has : parissayavinodanan-ti utuparissayādiparissaya-  
gahaṇam vihārādi āvasataṃ.

<sup>4</sup> sugataṃ, D. E. Aa. (*I am not quite sure about the read-  
ing of P. and Pa.*) ; puggalaṃ, M. ; saddhammaṃ, B. C. ;  
the MS. of A. is corrupt here, it comments also on puggalaṃ,  
the last words of the comment being sāvako hi idha puggalo  
hi (sic ?) adhippeto.    <sup>5</sup> gharatthā, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> saddahānā, D. E. ; saddahāno, B. C. M. P. Pa and Aa.

<sup>7</sup> °paññāsa, D. E. ; dhammasaññāya, B. ; dhammaṃs°, C.

<sup>8</sup> saggaṃ, C.

<sup>9</sup> siṅgi, D. E. P. Pa. siṅgiti, Aa. ; siṅgā, B. C. M. ; it seems  
to be a derivate of saṅgo ; the MS. of A. is corrupt in the  
beginning, the end of the comment is : evaṃvutthehi saṅgha  
(sic ?) -saddisehi pākātakilesehi samannāgatā.

<sup>10</sup> unnaḷā, M.

<sup>11</sup> na ca te, C.

<sup>12</sup> apagatā, C.

<sup>13</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>14</sup> Om. B. C. P. Pa.

dhammavinaye vuddhīṃ virūḥiṃ <sup>1</sup> vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye  
 ca kho <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkahā <sup>3</sup> nillapā dhīrā athad-  
 dhā <sup>4</sup> susamāhitā, te ca <sup>5</sup> kho me <sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū  
 māmaka, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā <sup>7</sup>  
 dhammavinayā, te ca <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmīṃ  
 dhammavinaye vuddhīṃ virūḥiṃ <sup>9</sup> vepullaṃ āpajjanti.

Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgi <sup>10</sup>  
 unnaḷā <sup>11</sup> asamāhitā |  
 na <sup>12</sup> te dhamme virūhanti <sup>13</sup>  
 sammāsambuddhadesite ||

Nikkahā <sup>14</sup> nillapā <sup>15</sup> dhīrā  
 athaddhā <sup>16</sup> susamāhitā <sup>17</sup> |  
 te ve <sup>18</sup> dhamme virūhanti <sup>19</sup>  
 sammāsambuddhadesite ti || 9 || \*

109. (Cat. 10) Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udiyā

<sup>1</sup> virūḥiṃ, B. M. P. Pa. (without ṃ, B. Pa.)

<sup>2</sup> kho te, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> I follow B. C. M., cp. the second gāthā ; P. has asandhā, Pa. abandhā, instead of athaddhā ; D. E. have nikk<sup>o</sup> nitthaddhā nilapā dhī<sup>o</sup> ābandhā sus<sup>o</sup> ; A. does not explain the sukka-pakkho in detail. <sup>4</sup> Om. M. Pa. <sup>5</sup> Om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> imasmā, D. E. ; imasmā, B. C. M. P. ; Pa. om. im<sup>o</sup> and the following words up to imasmīṃ.

<sup>7</sup> te ca by conjecture ; ca te, P. ; na ca te, C. ; te, without ca, B. M., but B. inserts ca after imasmī ; D. E. have imasmiṃca te dhammavinaye (without bhikkhave bhikkhū).

<sup>8</sup> virūḥiṃ, B. M. P. Pa. (without ṃ, B. P. Pa.).

<sup>9</sup> siṅgi, E. P. Pa. ; siṅgi, D. ; siṅgā, B. C. M.

<sup>10</sup> unnaḷā, M.

<sup>11</sup> na te . . . susamāhitā om. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> virūhanti only M. ; virūhanti, B. C. D. E. P. (B. P. with ṃ).

<sup>13</sup> nikahā, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> nilapā, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> asaddhā, P.

<sup>16</sup> ca B.

<sup>17</sup> virūhanti only M. ; virūhanti B. C. D. E. P. Pa (B. P. Pa with ṃ).

\* This whole sutta occurs also Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 26.

sotena ovuyheyya<sup>1</sup> piyarūpasātarūpena,<sup>2</sup> tam-enaṃ cak-  
khumā puriso<sup>3</sup> tīre tīto disvā evaṃ vadeyya: kiñcāpi  
kho tvaṃ ambho<sup>4</sup> purisa<sup>5</sup> nadiyā sotena ovuyhasi<sup>6</sup>  
piyarūpasātarūpena.<sup>7</sup> Atti ceṭṭha heṭṭhā rahado<sup>8</sup> saummi<sup>9</sup>  
sāvatto sagaho sarakkhaso yaṃ tvaṃ ambho<sup>10</sup> purisa pāpu-  
ṇitva<sup>11</sup> maraṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā nigacchasi<sup>13</sup> maraṇamattam vā<sup>14</sup>  
dukkhan-ti. Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tassa puri-  
sassa saddaṃ sutvā hatthehi ca<sup>15</sup> pādehi ca paṭisotaṃ  
vāyameyya.<sup>16</sup> Upamā kho me<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave katā  
attliassa viññāpanāya.<sup>18</sup> Ayaṃ ceṭṭha<sup>19</sup> attīho: Nadiyā  
soto<sup>20</sup> ti<sup>21</sup> kho bhikkhave taṇhāsetaṃ<sup>22</sup> adhivacanaṃ;  
piyarūpasātarūpan-ti<sup>23</sup> kho bhikkhave channaṭaṃ ajjhatti-  
kānaṃ<sup>24</sup> āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ; heṭṭhā rahado<sup>25</sup> ti  
kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanaṃ  
adhivacanaṃ; saummi<sup>26</sup> kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyassa-  
setaṃ<sup>27</sup> adhivacanaṃ; sāvatto ti kho bhikkhave pañca-  
netaṃ kamaṇṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ; sagaho sarakkhaso ti  
kho<sup>28</sup> bhikkhave mātuḡāmassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ; paṭisoto<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> oluhye, D.; ovuyha, P.; oruyha, B. Pa.; geyhātī, C.

<sup>2</sup> piyarūpena s°, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> puriso, P.

<sup>4</sup> abbho, B.

<sup>5</sup> purisa, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ovuyhati, M.; vuyhasi, C.; ovuyha, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> °sātarūpammana, B.; °rūpammana, C.; piyarūpena s°, P. Pa, E. D.

<sup>8</sup> dahado, M.

<sup>9</sup> saūmi, M.; caūmi, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> abbho, B.

<sup>11</sup> pāpuṇetva, P. Pa.; rahadaṃ pāpuṇetvā, E., with n D.

<sup>12</sup> mār°, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> nigacchati, C.

<sup>14</sup> Om. B.

<sup>15</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>16</sup> yāpeyya, C.

<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ me, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> viññāpanā, B. C. P.; °panāna, Pa.

<sup>19</sup> ayaṃ ve ceṭṭha, C.; ayaṃñceva, Pa.; ayamevattha, D. E.

<sup>20</sup> sotā, P. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> Om. B.

<sup>22</sup> taṇhāya setaṃ, D. E.

<sup>23</sup> piyarūpani s°, B. C. M.

<sup>24</sup> adhijjhāt°, D. E.

<sup>25</sup> dahado, M.

<sup>26</sup> ummi, D. E. Pa.; saūmi, M.; ūmi, D. E.

<sup>27</sup> kodhūp°, E. Pa.; °up° the other MSS.; °pāyassetam, D. E.

<sup>28</sup> Om. B. C. D. E. Pa.

<sup>29</sup> paṭisoto, B. C. M. P. Pa.; paṭisotā ti, D. E.; none of the MSS. has paṭisotaṃ.



ti kho bhikkhave nekkhammassetaṃ <sup>1</sup> adhivacanam; hat-  
thehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave viriyāram-  
bhassetaṃ adhivacanam; cakkhumā puriso <sup>2</sup> tire hito ti <sup>3</sup>  
kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassetam adhivacanam arahato  
sammāsambuddhasā-ti.

Sahāpi <sup>4</sup> dukkhena jaheyya kāme \*  
yogakkhemam āyati <sup>5</sup> patthayāno <sup>6</sup> |  
sammappajāno <sup>7</sup> suvimuttacitto  
vimuttiyā phassaye <sup>8</sup> tattha tattha]

Sa vedagū vūsitabrahmacariyo <sup>9</sup>  
lokantagū paragato <sup>10</sup> ti vuccatīti <sup>11</sup> || 10 || \*

110.\*\* (Cat. 11) Carato <sup>12</sup> ce <sup>13</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko <sup>14</sup> vā vihiṃsāvitakko  
vā; tañce bhikkhave <sup>15</sup> bhikkhu adhivāseti na-ppajahati <sup>16</sup>  
na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti <sup>17</sup> na anabbhavam <sup>18</sup> gameti,  
caram pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto <sup>19</sup> anātāpi <sup>20</sup> anot-

<sup>1</sup> nikkh°, B.; nekkhamass°, M. = p° tv° and ti om. C.

<sup>2</sup> pahāsi, C. M.; the same wrong reading occurs also in A.;  
mahāsi, B. + āyati, all MSS.

<sup>3</sup> patthayamāno, P. Pa; patthamāno, C.

<sup>4</sup> sammappaj°, P.; samapp°, Pa.; sampajāno, B.

<sup>5</sup> passaye, B. P.

<sup>6</sup> vūsitā°, M. P.; vusitā°, B. C. Pa; vusitam, E.; sitam,  
D.; °cāriyo, P. Pa. <sup>7</sup> parāmag°, B.

<sup>8</sup> vuccati, C. D. E.; P. Pa. have here the note vaggo.

<sup>9</sup> For car° D. E. have always par° in this sutta.

<sup>10</sup> ce only in M.

<sup>11</sup> vy° in this and the following sutta only in D. E.; the  
other MSS. have by°. <sup>12</sup> Only in M. <sup>13</sup> na paj°, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> vy° only in D. E.; the other MSS. have by°; M. has  
always byantiṅkaroti.

<sup>15</sup> Cp. anabbhāvakata Aṅgutt. III. 33. <sup>16</sup> evam pi bhūto, C.

<sup>17</sup> anātāpi always in M.; the other MSS. have always a.

\* Cp. Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 5, 2, and 3.

\*\* This whole sutta occurs also Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 11.

tappi<sup>1</sup> satatam samitam kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihimsāvitaṅko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito pi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anāpī anottappi satatam samitam kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati.—Nisinnassa ce pi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihimsāvitaṅko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinnō pi<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto<sup>9</sup> anāpī anottappi satatam samitam kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati.—Sayānassa<sup>10</sup> ce pi<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihimsāvitaṅko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto anāpī anottappi satatam samitam kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati.—Carato ce<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihimsāvitaṅko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti<sup>17</sup> pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, caram pi<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto āpī ottappi satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo pahīatto<sup>19</sup> ti vuccati.—Thitassa ce pi<sup>20</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihimsāvitaṅko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>21</sup> bhikkhu<sup>22</sup> nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito<sup>23</sup> pi<sup>24</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>25</sup> evaṃbhūto

<sup>1</sup> ottappi always in M., and twice in C.; <sup>2</sup>i, B. C.; D. E. P. Pa. have always <sup>3</sup>ottāpi, in this and in the next sutta.

<sup>2</sup> ce om. M. <sup>3</sup> pi om. C. <sup>4</sup> Only in M.

<sup>5</sup> pi kho, D. E. <sup>6</sup> evam pi bh°, C.

<sup>7</sup> C. omits this piece (Sayānassa . . . vuccati).

<sup>8</sup> ce only in M.

<sup>9</sup> nādhiv° always in M.; na adhiv°, B. C. D. E.; anadhiv°, P. Pa. <sup>10</sup> ottho, C. <sup>11</sup> Om. C.

<sup>12</sup> Om, D. E. P. Pa. <sup>13</sup> nisinnō, C.

<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbh°, C.

ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati.—Nisinnassa ce pi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto<sup>4</sup> ti vuccati.—Sayānassa<sup>5</sup> ce pi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa<sup>7</sup> uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitaṅko vā; tañce<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto<sup>4</sup> ti vuccatīti.

Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham  
nisinno udavā sayam |<sup>10</sup>  
yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi  
pāpakam gehanissitam||

kumaggam<sup>11</sup> paṭipanno<sup>12</sup> so  
mohaneyyesu mucchito |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum<sup>13</sup> sambodhim-uttamam||

Yo caram<sup>14</sup> vā yo<sup>15</sup> tiṭṭham vā  
nisinno udavā sayam |  
vitakkaṃ samayitvāna<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ottho, C.<sup>2</sup> Om. B. C.<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E. P. Pa.<sup>4</sup> yavekatī (sic ?), C.<sup>5</sup> Om. C.<sup>6</sup> tam ce pi, B.<sup>7</sup> Only in M.<sup>8</sup> Cp. sutt. 86.<sup>9</sup> Kumbhagam, D. E.<sup>10</sup> pati<sup>o</sup>, D. E. Pa.<sup>11</sup> phuṭṭhum, M.; phuṭṭham, B. C. D. E. (pn<sup>o</sup>, D. E.); phuṭṭha, P. Pa.<sup>12</sup> jaram, C.<sup>13</sup> ta, M.; om. Pa.; D. E. have: Yo param yadi vā tiṭṭham.<sup>14</sup> samayitvāna, D. E. M. (=vupasametvā, A.); samasitvāna, P. Pa.; sammāsītivāna, B. C.

vitakkopasame <sup>1</sup> rato |

bhabbo <sup>2</sup> so <sup>3</sup> tādiso bhikkhu

phuṭṭhup <sup>4</sup> sambodhim-uttaman-ti || 11 ||

111.\* (Cat. 12) Sampanna sīla bhikkhave viharatha, sampannapātimokkha <sup>5</sup> pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā <sup>6</sup> viharatha, ācāragocarasampannā <sup>7</sup> anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, <sup>8</sup> samādāya sikkhatha <sup>9</sup> sikkhāpadesu.—Sampannasīlanam bhikkhave viharatam, sampannapātimokkhanam <sup>10</sup> pātimokkhasamvarasamvutānam <sup>11</sup> viharatam, ācāragocarasampannānam <sup>12</sup> anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvinam <sup>13</sup> samādāya sikkhatam <sup>14</sup> sikkhāpadesu kiñcassa <sup>15</sup> bhikkhave uttari <sup>16</sup> karaṇīyam ?—Carato <sup>17</sup> ce pi <sup>18</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuo abhijjhā vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato hoti, thinamiddham vigatam hoti, ud-

<sup>1</sup> °opassame, P. Pa. ; °ūpasame, D. E. <sup>2</sup> samo so, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> phuṭṭhup, M. ; the other MSS. have phuṭṭham (pu°, D. E.) ; cp. sutt. 84, 79, 80.

<sup>4</sup> °pātim°, C. D. M. ; sampannapātimokkhasamvara°, B. C. M. P. ; for the whole passage cp. sutt. 97 ; in Pa. the first and the second passage are confusedly contracted into one.

<sup>5</sup> Pa. repeats bhikkhave after ācāra°.

<sup>6</sup> °vi, B. C. P. ; °vino, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> °tha only M. ; °ta, D. ; °ti, B. C. E. P. Pa. ; samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu was a current formula (see sutt. 97, and Aṅgutt. Index s. v. sikkhāpada), hence sikkhati often in the wrong place, as also below.

<sup>8</sup> °pātim°, D. M. ; sampannapātimokkhanam samvara°, B. C. ; sampannapātimokkhasamvara°, P. M.

<sup>9</sup> B. C. repeat bhikkhave after ācāra°.

<sup>10</sup> °vinam only M. ; °vinam, D. E. P. ; °vi, B. C.

<sup>11</sup> sikkhati, B. C. P.

<sup>12</sup> kiñcassa, D. E. ; kicassa, B. ; kissa, M.

<sup>13</sup> Without m in all MSS. <sup>14</sup> par°, D. E., as in sutt. 110.

<sup>15</sup> ce pi, M. ; only ce, D. E. P. Pa. ; only pi, B. C. ; cp. sutt. 110.

\* The whole sutta occurs also Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 12.



dhaccakukkuccam vigatam hoti, vicikicchā pahinā hoti, āradham hoti viriyam asallinam, upatthitā sati asammuttā,<sup>1</sup> passaddho<sup>2</sup> kāyo asāradho,<sup>3</sup> samāhitam cittam ekaggam,<sup>4</sup> earam<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo pahitatto<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> vuccati.—Thitassa ce pi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhiijhā<sup>8</sup> vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato<sup>9</sup> hoti,<sup>9</sup> thinamiddham vigatam<sup>10</sup> hoti,<sup>10</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam vigatam<sup>11</sup> hoti,<sup>11</sup> vicikicchā pahinā hoti, āradham hoti viriyam asallinam, upatthitā sati asammuttā,<sup>12</sup> passaddho<sup>2</sup> kāyo asāradho,<sup>13</sup> samāhitam cittam ekaggam, thito pi bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo pahitatto<sup>15</sup> ti vuccati.—Nisinnassa ce pi<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhiijhā vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato<sup>9</sup> hoti,<sup>9</sup> thinamiddham vigatam<sup>17</sup> hoti,<sup>17</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam vigatam<sup>11</sup> hoti,<sup>11</sup> vicikicchā pahinā hoti, āradham hoti viriyam asallinam, upatthitā sati<sup>18</sup> asammuttā,<sup>19</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam, nisinno pi<sup>20</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi<sup>21</sup> ottappi satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.—Sayānassa<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For asammuttā cp. sammussanā, *Puggalapāṇḍiti* II. 8, and asammussanā, *Dhammasaṅgāṇi* 14, etc.; appamuttā, D. E., see *Sumahgala-Vāṇinī* I. p. 113, J.P.T.S., 1884, p. 94. <sup>2</sup> oddha, C. <sup>3</sup> assā, C.

<sup>4</sup> etadaggam, D. E.; B. C. repeat cittam after ekaggam.

<sup>5</sup> earampi, B. C. D. E.; par, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> ti, om. B.; otthe titi, C.

<sup>7</sup> D. E. Pa. omit ce; B. C. omit ce pi.

<sup>8</sup> avijjā, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> || pa ||, M.

<sup>10</sup> Om. B. C. M. P. Pa.; (|| pe ||, C.; || pa ||, B.).

<sup>11</sup> Om. in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> asammuttā, P.; asampamuttā, Pa.; appammuttā, D.; apamm, E. <sup>13</sup> āradho, C.

<sup>14</sup> Om. Pa. <sup>15</sup> ottho, C. <sup>16</sup> B. C. Pa. only ce.

<sup>17</sup> Om. in all MSS. (|| pe ||, C.; || pa ||, B.).

<sup>18</sup> upatthitassati, C.

<sup>19</sup> appamuttā, D. E.

<sup>20</sup> Om. B. C. D.

<sup>21</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>22</sup> sayānassa, B. C.



ce pi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhiññhā vigatā hoti,  
 vyāpādo vigato<sup>2</sup> hoti,<sup>3</sup> thinamiddham vigataṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti,<sup>3</sup>  
 uddhaccakukkuccam vigataṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti,<sup>4</sup> vicikicchā pahinā<sup>5</sup>  
 hoti,<sup>5</sup> āraddham hoti<sup>6</sup> viriyam asallinam, upaṭṭhitā sati  
 asammuppiṭṭhā,<sup>7</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradaddho, samāhitam  
 cittam ekaggam, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro  
 evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo  
 pahitatto ti vuccatiti.

Yataṃ<sup>8</sup> care<sup>9</sup> yataṃ<sup>10</sup> tiṭṭhe<sup>11</sup>  
 yataṃ<sup>10</sup> acche<sup>12</sup> yataṃ<sup>10</sup> saye |  
 yataṃ<sup>8</sup> sammāñjaye<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu  
 yataṃ-enam<sup>14</sup> pasārayo<sup>15</sup> ||

Uddham tiriyaṃ apācinam<sup>16</sup>  
 yāvatā jagato<sup>17</sup> gati<sup>17</sup> |  
 samavekkhitā va<sup>18</sup> dhammānam  
 khandhānam udayabbayam<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> C. Pa have only ce ; D. E. omit ce pi.      <sup>2</sup> || pa ||, M.

<sup>3</sup> Om. in all MSS. (|| pe ||, C. ; || pa ||, B.).

<sup>4</sup> Om. in all MSS.      <sup>5</sup> Om. M.      <sup>6</sup> Om. C.

<sup>7</sup> apammuppiṭṭho, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> satam, B. C.      <sup>9</sup> pare, D. E.      <sup>10</sup> satam, B.

<sup>11</sup> ditṭhe, C.      <sup>12</sup> añjhe, B.

<sup>13</sup> sammāñjaye, M. ; °āye, D. E. ; sammāñjaye, B. P. ; sam-  
 mñjeyya, C. ; cp. *Sumatgala-Vilāsini* I, p. 196.

<sup>14</sup> yataṃmenam, D. E. ; °mmena, P. Pa. ; sat<sup>10</sup>, B.

<sup>15</sup> pasār<sup>10</sup>, P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> apācinam by conjecture (= heṭṭhā, A.) ; apācinam,  
 P. Pa. ; apācini, B. ; °ni, C. ; apāminam, D. E. ; apāci,  
 M.

<sup>17</sup> jagato, P. ; jāgato, Pa. ; jagatā, D. E. ; jarāto, B. C. ;  
 gati, D. E. ; yāvatā ca lokagati, M.

<sup>18</sup> va, D. E. ; the other MSS. have ca ; sammapekkhitā  
 cammānam, C.

<sup>19</sup> °vyayam, D. E.

Evam viharim <sup>1</sup> -atāpim <sup>2</sup>  
 santavuttim <sup>3</sup> -anuddhatam |  
 cetosamathasāmicim <sup>4</sup>  
 sikkhamānam sadā satam <sup>5</sup> |  
 satatam <sup>6</sup> pahitatto ti <sup>7</sup>  
 ahu bhikkhum <sup>8</sup> tathāvidhan <sup>9</sup> -ti || 12 ||

112.<sup>10</sup> (Cat. 13) Vuttam <sup>11</sup> hetam <sup>12</sup> bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Loko bhikkhave tathāgatena  
 abhisambuddho, lokasmā tathāgato visaññutto ; lokasamu-  
 dayo bhikkhave tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasamu-  
 dayo tathāgatassa pahino ; lokanirodho bhikkhave tathā-  
 gatena abhisambuddho, lokanirodho tathāgatassa sacchi-  
 kato ; lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā bhikkhave tathāgatena  
 abhisambuddhā, <sup>13</sup> lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā tathāgatasea  
 bhāvitā. Yam <sup>14</sup> bhikkhave sadevakasea lokasea <sup>5</sup> samāra-  
 kasea sabrahmakasea sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā <sup>14</sup> pajāya sade-  
 vamanussāya dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam <sup>5</sup>  
 pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, yasmā <sup>6</sup> tam <sup>6</sup> tathā-  
 gatena abhisambuddham, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccati.  
 Yaṁca bhikkhave rattim tathāgato anuttaram sammā-  
 sambodhim abhisambujjhati, yaṁca rattim anupādisesāya  
 nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṁ etasmin antare bhāsati

<sup>1</sup> °im, M. ; °i, B. C. D. E. Pa. ; viharati, P.

<sup>2</sup> All MSS. omit the m.

<sup>3</sup> santi°, D. E. ; °vuttim, M. ; °im, D. E. ; °i, P. Pa. ;  
 °vuddhi, B. C.

<sup>4</sup> °samata°, C. ; °ico°, B. M. P. Pa. ; °m, only in M.

<sup>5</sup> Om. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> pihitatto pi, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> °u, B. C.

<sup>9</sup> °vidan-ti, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> The whole sutta occurs *Angutt.-Nik.* (ed. Morris) Cat.-  
 Nip. 23.

<sup>11</sup> Vuttañhetam, B. P. Pa. ; °m cetam, C.

<sup>12</sup> °buddhā only M., the other MSS. and Morris in the  
*Āgutt.-Nik.* l. c. have °buddho.

<sup>13</sup> yaṁ hi, P ; hi, without yaṁ, Pa.

<sup>14</sup> sasamaṇ°, B. M. P. ; °brahm°, B. P. Pa.



Esa khināsavo buddho  
 anigho <sup>1</sup> chinnaśamsayo |  
 sabbakammakkhayam patto  
 vimutto upadhisāṅkhayo ||

Esa so bhagavā buddho  
 esa siho anuttaro |  
 sadevakassa lokassa  
 brahmacakkam <sup>2</sup> pavattayi ||

Iti devā <sup>3</sup> manussā ca  
 ye buddham saraṇam gatā |  
 saṅgama <sup>4</sup> tam <sup>4</sup> namassanti  
 mahantaṃ vitasāraḍam ||

Danto damayataṃ <sup>5</sup> seṭṭho <sup>5</sup>  
 santo samayataṃ isi <sup>6</sup> |  
 mutto mocayataṃ aggo  
 tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo ||

Iti hetam namassanti  
 mahantaṃ vitasāraḍam |  
 sadevakasmim lokasmim  
 natthi te <sup>7</sup> paṭipuggalo ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 13. ||

Catukkanipātam niṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> anigo, C.

<sup>3</sup> deva<sup>o</sup>, B. C., and Morris l. c.

<sup>5</sup> dammayataṃ seṭṭham, B.

<sup>7</sup> va tam, P.; ṭhitaṃ, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> brahman c<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>4</sup> tathāgataṃ, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> iti, B.

<sup>8</sup> Only in M.

Tass<sup>1</sup>-uddānaṃ<sup>2</sup> :

Brāhmaṇā<sup>3</sup> (100) cuttāri (101) jānaṃ<sup>4</sup> : (102)  
 samaṇa (103) silā<sup>5</sup> (104) taṇhā (105) brahmā (106) |  
 bahūpakārā<sup>6</sup> (107) kuhanā<sup>7</sup> (108) purisā (109)  
 caraṇa<sup>8</sup> (110) sampanna (111) lokena (112) tedasā-ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Itivuttake dvādasādhikasatam suttan-ti<sup>10</sup>.

Itivuttakaṃ niṭṭhitam<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Only in M.

<sup>2</sup> uddānaṃ, M. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> va, C.; brahmaṇa, B. M. P. Pa. (*I take brāhmaṇā as ablative: After br.*)

<sup>4</sup> jānaṃ, M.; jinā, B. P. Pa.; jinā samaṇa, C.; parijanā, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> sila, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> By conjecture; bahukārā, M.; bahutarā, B. C. P. Pa.;  
 cātatarā, D. E. <sup>7</sup> on, D.; on, E.; kuhakā, P.; kuha, M.

<sup>8</sup> By conjecture; cara, M.; ca, B. C. P. Pa.; va, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> terasā-ti, M.

<sup>10</sup> dvā, om. D. E.; dhikaṃ satasutta, B. C.—*Instead of this line M. has the following verses: Sattavis-ekanipātaṃ dukkaṃ bhāvisasuttasāṅgahitaṃ | samapaññāsam-atha tikaṃ terasa catukañca iti yam-idam || Dvīdasuttarasutta sate saṅgāyitvā samādahimsu purā | arahanto ciraṭṭhitiyā tam-āhu nāmena Itivuttan-ti ||*

<sup>11</sup> Itivuttakapāli niṭṭhitā, C. M.



# INDICES.

## I.

### INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Akatvākusalam kammaṃ, 31.  
65  
Akatvā kusalam kammaṃ, 30.  
64  
Akaronto pi ce pāpaṃ, 76  
Akkheyyaṇca pariññāya, 63  
Akkheyyasaññino sattā, 63  
Aggato ve paṣannānaṃ, 90  
Aggasmim dānaṃ dadatam,  
90  
Aggassa datā medhāvi, 90  
Agge dhamme paṣannānaṃ,  
90  
Adahyamānena kāyena, 29  
Atijātaṃ anujātaṃ 74  
Aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbhe, 89  
Anatthajanano deso, 88  
Anatthajanano moho, 88  
Anatthajanano lobho, 88  
Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 101  
Anavaññattisaṃyutto, 80  
Anātāpi anottappi, 34  
Anubandho pi ce assa, 92  
Anejo so anejassa, 92  
Annaṇca datvā bahuno, 26  
Appamādaṃ paṣaṃsanti, 23  
Appamādaratā santā, 45

Appassuto apuññakaro, 70  
Abhiññattham pariññattham,  
36  
Abhūtavādī nīrayaṃ upeti,  
48  
Ariyaddasā vedaguno, 93, 95  
Asubhānupassī kāyasmim, 85  
Āpāyiko nerayiko, 18  
Iti hetam namassanti, 82  
Iti bho sugatiṃ gaccha, 83  
Itthabhāvaññatthabhāvaṃ, 95  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna,  
107  
Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye, 20.  
21  
Imāya anukampāya, 83  
Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ,  
111  
Ekaccānaṃ na dadāti, 75  
Ekadhammaṃ atitassa, 25  
Ekam-pi ce pānam-aduṭṭha-  
citto, 27  
Ekass-ekena kappena, 24

- Etam-ādinavaṃ *see* Evam-ād-  
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, 99  
 Ete kho puttā lokasmiṃ, 74  
 Ete tayo devamanussasattā,  
 84  
 Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā, 23.  
 60  
 Evaṃ viharim-ātāpim, 111  
 Evaṃ viharī ātāpi, 37  
 Evaṃ ce sattā jāneyyumaṃ, 26  
 Evam-ādinavaṃ ſiavā, 15.  
 105  
 Evaṃ-etam Tathāgataṃ, 89  
 Esa khināsavo buddho, 112  
 Esa maggo mahattehi, 35.  
 36 \*  
 Esa so bhagavā buddho, 112  
 Kammārāmo bhassarato, 79  
 Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu, 17  
 Kāmanissaraṇaṃ ſiavā, 72  
 Kāmayogena saññuttā, 96  
 Kāmesanā bhavesanā, 55 \*\*  
 Kāyañca bhindantaṃ ſiavā,  
 77  
 Kāyaduṇṇakataṃ katvā, 30. 64  
 Kāyaduṇṇakataṃ hitvā, 31. 65.  
 83  
 Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ, 67  
 Kāyasuciṃ vācāsuciṃ, 66  
 Kāyena amataṃ dhātum, 51.  
 73  
 Kāyena kuṣalaṃ katvā, 83  
 Kāśāvakaṃthā bahavo, 48  
 Kumaggaṃ paṭipanna, 110  
 Kuḥā thaddhā lapā eṅgā, 108  
 Gihibhogā ca parihīno, 91  
 Cakkhu sotañca ghāṇañca, 28.  
 29  
 Caram vā yadi vā titṭham, 86.  
 110  
 Jāgarantā suṇāth-etam, 47  
 Jātaṃ bhūtaṃ samuppannaṃ,  
 43  
 Dayhamānena kāyena, 28  
 Tagarañca palāsena, 76  
 Tañca maggaṃ na jānanti, 103  
 Tañca maggaṃ pajānanti, 103  
 Tam jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ, 81  
 Taṇhādutiyo puriso, 15. 105  
 Taṇhāyogena samyuttā, 58  
 Tato aññā vimuttaṃsa, 62. 102  
 Tato opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, 83  
 Tathāgataṃ buddham-assa-  
 hasāhinam, 38  
 Tathāgataṃsa buddhassa, 39  
 Tamonudaṃ pāragataṃ, 38  
 Tayo vitakke kuṣalo, 87  
 Tasmā chandañca lobhañca,  
 40  
 Tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, 78  
 Tasmā palāsapuṭasseva, 76  
 Tasmā sadā jhānaratā, 46  
 Tasmā have jāgariyaṃ bla-  
 jetha, 47  
 Tasmā hi appakīc-assa, 79  
 Tasmā hi ne namasseyya, 106  
 Tassa nissaraṇaṃ santaṃ, 43

\* The same sutta occurs *Āṅgutt.-Nik. Cat.* 25

\*\* The same gāthā *Āṅgutt.-Nik. Cat.*, 38, 5

- Tādisaṃ mittaṃ kubbetha, 89  
 Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya, 106  
 Te ca saggaṃ gatā, 26  
 Te jotayanti saddhammaṃ,  
     104  
 Te nibbāpetvā nipakā, 93  
 Te vadāhayanti nirayaṃ, 93  
 Tesaṃ devā manussā ca, 41  
 Tehi dhammehi sampannaṃ,  
     97  
 Ditthe dhamme ca, 23  
 Disvā vijitasāgāmaṃ, 82  
 Duttā atthaṃ na jānāti, 88  
 Dve imā cakkhumatā, 44  
 Dosaggaṃ pana mettāya, 93  
  
 Dhammārāmo dhammarato,  
     86  
 Dhammena saṃharitvāna, 75  
  
 Natth-añño ekadhammo pi, 14  
 Na tveidaṃ kusitena, 102  
 Namo te purisajāṇa, 82  
 Nā samaṇe na brāhmaṇe, 75  
 Nikkūhā nillapā dhīrā, 108  
  
 Paṇḍito ti samaññaṭo, 89  
 Paduttācittam ātāvāna, 20  
 Paripunṇasekhaṃ apahāna-  
     dhammaṃ, 46  
 Pasannacittaṃ ātāvāna, 21  
 Pāpakaṃ passatha cekaṃ, 39  
 Pāpakeṇa ca silena, 32  
 Pāmojjakaraṇaṃ tñānaṃ, 104  
 Piyaṃpasātagadhitāṃ, 95  
  
 Puññaṃ-eva so sikkheyya, 22.  
     60  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, 99  
 Pūtimacchaṃ kusaggena, 76  
  
 Bahussuto puññaṃkaro, 71  
 Brahmā ti mātāpitāro, 106  
  
 Bhaddakena ca silena, 33  
 Bhojanamhi amattaññu, 28  
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññu, 29  
  
 Mamsacakkhu dibbacakkhu,  
     61  
 Mamsacakkhussa uppādo, 61  
 Mā jāta koci lokasmiṃ, 89  
 Manupetā ayaṃ pajā, 8  
 Micchā manasā paṇidhāya, 70  
 Mulho atthaṃ na jānāti, 88  
 Mohaggi pana sammūlhe, 93  
  
 Yataṃ care yataṃ titthe, 111  
 Yato ca ariyasaccāni, 24  
 Yato ca hoti pāpiccho, 40  
 Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, 52.  
     54. 56  
 Yathāpi megbo thanayitvā, 75  
 Yatha haritvā nikkhipeyya, 20.  
     21  
 Yadā devo devakāyā, 83  
 Yam-āhu dānaṃ paramaṃ, 93  
 Yassa kāmasavo khīṇo, 57  
 Yassa kāyena vācāya, 97  
 Yassa dhammā subhāvitā,  
 Yassa rāgo ca doṣo ca,  
 Yassa sakkariyatamānassa,  
 Yā kāci-mā duggatiyo, 40  
 Yādisaṃ kurute mittāṃ, 76

- Ye etad-aññāya padam, 44  
 Ye ca kāme pahantvāna, 96  
 Ye ca kho chinnaśamsayā, 96  
 Ye ca taṇham pahantvāna, 58  
 Ye ca dukkham pajānanti, 108  
 Ye ca mānaṃ pahantvāna, 8  
 Ye ca moham pahantvāna, 14  
 Ye ca rattim divā yuttā, 93  
 Ye ca rūpāgā sattā, 73  
 Ye ca rūpe pariññāya, 73  
 Ye cassa dhammā akkhātā,  
 101  
 Ye ceva bhāsanti supanti, 98  
 Ye dukkham na-ppajānanti,  
 108  
 Yena kodhena kuddhāse, 4. 12  
 Yena dosena dutthāse, 2. 10  
 Yena makkhena makkhāse, 5.  
 13  
 Yena mānena mattāse, 6  
 Yena mohena mūlāse, 3. 11  
 Yena lobhena luddhāse, 1. 9  
 Ye bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā, 49  
 Yesam ve sāsanaṃ sutvā, 104  
 Yesāna hiriottappam, 42  
 Yesam ce hiriottappam, 42  
 Ye sattaśaḍḍam pathaviṃ, 27  
 Ye satthavāhena anuttarena,  
 84  
 Ye santacittā nipakā, 45  
 Yo ca dosam pahantvāna, 88  
 Yo ca dhammam-abhiññāya,  
 92  
 Yo ca putte pasum hitvā, 80  
 Yo ca mettam bhāvayati, 27  
 Yo ca moham pahantvāna, 88  
 Yo caram vā yo tittam vā,  
 110  
 Yo ca lobham pahantvāna, 88  
 Yo ca satimā, 34  
 Yo jāgaro ca satimā, 47  
 Yo dukkhassa pajānāti, 97  
 Yo dhammayāgam ayaji, 100  
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti, 27  
 Yoniso manasikāro, 16  
 Yo sabbam sabbato, 7  
 Yo sukham dukkhato dakkhi,  
 53  
 Rāgaggi dahati macco, 93  
 Rūpadhātupariññāya, 51  
 Luddho attham na jānāti, 88  
 Lobho doso ca moho ca, 50  
 Vineyya maccheramalam, 26\*  
 Samvarattham pahānattham,  
 35  
 Samvejanīyesu thānesu, 37  
 Samsaggā vanatho jāto, 78  
 Saṅgātigo maccujaho nirū-  
 padhi, 69  
 Sacce bhūtapariñño so, 49  
 Sattasaṅgapahinassa, 94  
 Satthā hi loke pathamo  
 mahesi, 84  
 Sabhalokam abhiññāya, 112  
 Sabbarāgavirattassa, 55\*\*  
 Sabbe sabbābhībhū dhiro, 112  
 Samāhito sampajāno, 52. 54.  
 56

\* Cp. *Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat.* 57, 3\*\* *Ibid.*, 38, 5

Samuddaṃ visakumbhena, 89	Sāgāreṣu ca cīvaram, 107
Sammā manam paṇḍhāya, 71	Sā te saddhā nivattiṭṭhasa, 83
Sa ve akkheyyasampanno, 63	Sīlam rakkheyya medhāvi, 76
Sa ve indriyasampanno, 62	Sīlam samādhi paññā ca, 59 *
Sa vedagū vūṣitabrahmacariyo, 109	Sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī, 19
Sa ve sabbābhibbū see Sabbe sabb <sup>o</sup>	Sugataṃ pana nissāya, 107
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu, 53. 72. 85	Subhikkhāvāco puriso, 75
Sa sattakkhattuṃ paramam, 24	Sekhasa sikkhamānassa, 62
Sahāpi dukkhena jāheyya, 109	102
Sāgarā anāgarā ca, 107	Seyyo ayogoḷo bhutto, 48. 91
	Seḷe yathā pabbatamuddhani, 38
	Sevamāno sevamānam, 76
	So kho panāyam akkhato, 24
	So paṇādam-anuciṇṇo, 89

## II.

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

(Devānam-) Indo, 22	Buddho, 68. 84. 90. 112 **
Giḍḍhakūṭo, 24	Brahmā, 22. 83. 106
Giribbajō, 24	Bhagavā, 1. 84. 98. 112. etc **
Tathāgato, 38. 39. 68. 84. 89. 90. 109. 112 **	Magadhā, 24
Devadatto, 89	Maccu, 82
Devā, 95	Māro, 58. 68. 82. 83. 93
	Sakko, 22
	Sugato, 98. 107

\* Different from Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 1, 5

\*\* I do not mention all suttas where Bhagavā, Tathāgato, Buddho occurs.



## III.

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

- Akatam,\* 43  
 Akathamkathi, 55  
 Akaranīyam, 25  
 Akāriyam, 25  
 Akāsi, 53  
 Akutobhayaṃ, 112  
 Akuppā, 62  
 Akubbato, 89  
 Akusalam, 16, 38  
 Akusalamūlani, 50  
 Akusalavitakka, 80, 87  
 Akovide, 93  
 Akkhātaram, 63  
 Akkhato, 24, 101  
 Akkhaṣi, 61; akkhāyati.  
     90  
 Akkheyyam, 63  
 Akkheyyasaṃnāmo, 63  
 Agunissa, 42  
 Aguttadvārata, 28  
 Aggappasāda, 90  
 Aggam, 90  
 Aggo, 90, 98  
 Aggissikhūpamo, 48, 91  
 Aggī, 93  
 Aṅgam, 16  
 Aeakkhukaraṇo, 87  
 Accagup, 93, 95  
 Accatāri, 69  
 Acchādetvā, 82  
 Aeche, 111  
 Aechejji, 53  
 Ajātam, 43  
 Ajānato, 102; ajānanta, 93  
 Ajejakā, 42  
 Ajjhagā, 77  
 Ajjhattam, 45, 85, 86, 94  
 Ajjhattikam aṅgam, 16  
 Ajjhattikānam āyatanānam,  
     109  
 Ajjhahhū, 82  
 Ajjhagāre, 106  
 Ajjhāvasati, 82  
 Añjalikaraṇīyo, 90  
 Aññataram, 101  
 Aññatthattam, 18  
 Aññadatthudāso, 22, 112  
 Añña, 45, 46, 47, 62, 92; aṅ  
     anuttarā, 102  
 Aññatāvindriyam, 62  
 Aññindriyam, 62  
 Aṭṭiyamānā, 49  
 Aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, 24  
 Atthā, 89  
 Atakkāvacaraṇa, 43  
 Atapaniyā, 31  
 Atarī, 69  
 Atikkanta-, 99  
 Atikkamma, 59  
     -atigo, 53, 69  
 Atijāto, 74  
 Atidhāvanti, 49

\* I think it more convenient to give the forms as they occur in the text.

- Ativattati, 15. 105  
   -atilāp, 68  
 Atito addhā, 63. 78  
 Atekiecho, 89  
 Atthaṅgato, 69  
 Atthaddhā, 108  
 Atthavasaṃ, 91  
 Atthavasikā, 91  
 Attho, 49. 84. 88. 109; a°  
   paramo, 98  
 Atho, 103  
 Adinnādānā, 74  
 Adukkhamasukkhā vedanā, 52.  
   53  
 Addakkhi, 53  
 Addhā, 63. 78  
 Adhammam, 86  
 Adhigacchati, 86  
 Adhigaṇhāti, 23  
 Adhigantabbasam, 102  
   -adhigamena, 89  
 Adhiggaḥitā, 101  
 Adhiggaḥetvā, 27  
 Adhimuccati, 49  
 Adhivacanasam, 22. 109  
 Adhivāseti, 110  
 Anagāriyasam, 82  
 Anaññātāññassāmitindriyasam,  
   62  
 Anattahajjanano, 88  
 Anabhāvasam, 110  
 Anabbhinanditāni, 44  
 Anabbhibhūto, 112  
 Anavajjāni, 101  
 Anavaññattipatisamyutto vi-  
   takko, 80  
 Anāgato addhā, 63. 78  
 Anāganta, 96  
 Anāgamitā, 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 45.  
   46. 47  
 Anāgāmi, 96  
 Anāgārā, 107  
 Anātāpi, 34. 110  
 Anādāno, 15. 105  
 Anāvarasam, 82  
 Anāsavasam, 82. 97  
 Aniccānupassino, 85  
 Anibbānavattaniko, 87  
 Anibbuto, 92  
 Anirakatajjhānā, 45  
 Aniggho, 97. 112  
 Anītiham, 35. 86  
 Anukampako, 75. 106  
 Anukampi, 100  
 Anukamanti, 84  
 Anuggaho, 19; chā, 98. 100  
 Annecippo, 89  
 Anujāto, 74  
 Anuttarā, 102. 112  
   -anuddayatā, 80  
 Anuddhamseti, 48  
 Anuddhato, 37. 111  
 Anudhammo, 86  
 Anupabbajjam, 104  
 Anupariyagā, 27  
   -anupassi, 85  
 Anupādāya, 94  
 Anupādisesā nibbāmadhātū,  
   44. 112  
 Anuppattasadattho, 44. 84  
 Anubandho, 92  
 Anumattesu, 97. 111  
 Anumodanti, 83  
 Anuyutto, 82. 97  
   -anuyogam, 82. 97  
 Anulomikā, 101

- Anuvicintayaṃ, 86  
   -*anusārino*, 102  
 Anussadaṃ, 97  
 Anussaraṇaṃ, 104  
 Anussarati, 99; *°ssaraṃ*, 86  
 Anūpama, 112  
 Anekavihiṭṭaṃ, 99  
 Anejaṣṣa, 92  
 Anottappaṃ, 40  
 Anottappi, 34. 110  
 Antaṃ, 91  
 Antakaro, 24  
 Antakiriya, 91. 103. 107  
 Antarato, 88  
 Antarā, 88. 89  
 Antare, 112  
 Antimaṃ, 57. 62  
 Antimadehadhāriṃ, 38. 46  
 Antimadehadhāro, 100  
 Andhakaraṇo, 87  
 Andhaṃ tamaṃ, 88  
 Anvaḍ-eva, 40  
 Anvayo, 84  
 Apagatā, 108  
 Apadā, 90  
 Aparitassato, 94  
 Aparipūro, 104  
 Aparihānāya, 79  
 Apasaato, 102; *°ssanto*, 92  
 Apaliānadhammaṃ, 46  
 Apācinam, 111  
 Apāyaṃ duggatiṃ, *etc.*,  
   20. 81  
 Apāyikā, 48. *See āpē, which is*  
   *the correct form*  
 Apāvūṇanti, 84  
 Appatvivirata, 74  
 Appattamānasassa, 16  
 Appamāṇo, 27. 83  
 Appamāda-, 81; *°do*, 23  
 Appasannā, 18. 19  
 Appassuto, 70  
 Appahāya, 48  
 Appabho, 68. 69  
 Appāni, 101  
 Appeva nāma, 91  
 Abandho mārassa, 68  
 Abbhussakkamāno, 27  
 Abyāpajjhaṃ, 22. 60  
 Abyābajjhārāmo, 38  
 Abrahmacariyena, 48  
 Abrahmacāri, 48  
 Abhabbo, 103. 110  
 Abhavissa, 43  
 Abhāsiya (?), 70. 71  
   -*abhikinnā*, 91  
 Abhiñānāmi, 22  
 Abhiññā, 111  
 Abhiññhālā, 91. 92  
 Abhiññatthaṃ, 36  
 Abhiññā, *ger.*, 82  
 Abhiññāya, 92. 97  
 Abhiññāvosito, 53. 72. 85. 99  
 Abhinandanti, 49; *°dituṃ*, 43  
 Abhinivajjetvā, 86  
 Abhibhuyya, 46  
 Abhibbū, 112; *°bhūno*, 8  
 Abhilāpo, 91  
 Abhivassē, 75  
 Abbivhacca, 27  
 Abhisamaya, 23. 53  
 Abhisambujjhati, 112  
 Abhisambuddho, 112  
 Abhūtaṃ, 43  
 Abhūtavādi, 48  
 Amaccehi, 80

- Amacchari, 100  
 Amatassa dvāraṃ, 84  
 Amatā dhātu, 51. 73  
 Amattaññutā, 28  
 Amattaññū, 28  
 Amitto, 88  
 Amuttā, 93  
 Amutrāsina, 90  
 Amūlakena, 48  
 Amohayi, 69  
 Ambho, 109  
 Amha, 91  
 Ayaji, 100  
 Ayogakkhemino, 58  
 Ayoguḷo, 48. 91  
 Araññe, 91  
 Arabhaṃ, 84: °hā, 96; °hataṃ, 107  
 Ariyaddasa, 93. 95  
 Ariyapaññāya, 107  
 Ariyasaccāni, 24  
 Ariyasāvako, 82  
 Ariyā paññā, 41  
 Ariyo, 27. 53. 70. 104  
 Arūpaṭṭhāyino, 73  
 Arūpadhātu, 51  
 Arūpā, 73  
 Arūpino, 90  
 Alamsamakkhātāro, 104  
 Avajāto, 74  
 Avappayi, 98  
 Avanno, 76  
 Avatinnam, 38  
 Avabujjhati, 88  
 Avikkhittam, 94  
 Avijānata, 102  
 Avijjā, 40. 68. 69. 99. 85  
 Avijjānivarapaṃ, 14  
 Avijjāsavo, 56. 57  
 Avisatam, 94  
 Avihimsāvitakko, 87  
 Avicinirayaṃ, 89  
 Avuttāhikasamo, 75  
 Avekkhati, 38  
 Avyāpūdavitaṃ, 87  
 Asaṃhāriyā, 83  
 Asaṃhira, 83  
 Asaṅkatam, 43  
 Asaṅkhatā, 90  
 Asaññatā, 48  
 Asaññato, 91  
 Asaññino, 90  
 Asaññhitā, 73: °taṃ, 94  
 Asaddhammehi, 89  
 Asante, 76  
 Asamāhitā, 108  
 Asammuttā, 111  
 Asayhasāhinam, 38  
 Asallinam, 111  
 Asāraddho, 111  
 Asitam, 97  
 Asubhasaññino, 93  
 Asubhānupassī, 85  
 Asuraṃ, 93  
 Asekhena, 59  
 Assa, 92  
 Assamedho, 27  
 Abhiraṃ, 40  
 Abhira, 40  
 Ahosiṃ, 22  
 Āgantā, 96: °tāro, 8. 73  
 Āgamma, 78: āgamāsina (see p. V.), 22  
 Āgāmi, 96  
 Ācariyabhariyā, 42

- Ācāragocarasampanno, 97. 111  
 Ājivikā, 91  
 Ātāpi, 34. 37. 46. 47. 72. 85.  
     111; \*pipi, 111  
     -ādāno, 74  
 Ādikalyāṇaṃ, 84. 107  
 Ādicco, 88  
 Ādinavaṃ 15. 105  
 Ānāpānasati, 85  
     -ānisaṃsa-, 35. 36. 46  
 Āpajanti, 108; āpajja, 89  
 Āpādaḥ, 106  
 Āpādi, 89  
 Āpāyiko, 18. 89  
 Ābhassarūpago, 22  
 Āmisa-dānaṃ, -samvibhāgo,  
     98. 100; -yāgo, 100;  
     -dāyādā, 100  
 Āmisānuggaho, 98. 100  
 Āmodamaṇo, 75  
 Āyataggam, 22. 60  
 Āyatanānaṃ, 109  
 Āyati, 109  
 Āyatip, 94  
 Āyasmanto, 103  
 Āyu, 90. 99  
 Ārakā, 92  
 Āraddhavīriyo, 78. 110. 111  
 Āradāho, 37; \*ddham, 111  
 Ārabha, 101  
 Ārādhayanti, 107  
     -ārāmo, 18. 38. 49. 79. 81.  
 Āruppaṃ, 72  
 Āruya, 78  
 Ālayasamugghāto, 90  
 Ālokakaraṇā, 104  
 Ālokakara, 104  
 Āloko, 99
- Ālopo, 26  
 Āvutā, 14  
 Āsavakkhaya, 96  
 Āsavā, 56. 57  
 Āsavānaṃ khaya, etc., 99.  
     102  
 Āsipa, 99  
 Āhāranettippabbavaṃ, 43  
 Āhuneyyo, 90. 106
- Itthassa kantassa, etc., 22  
 Itti, 91  
 Iti, 82. 83. 112  
 Ittibhavaḥbhava-, 105  
 Itisaccaparāmaṇo, 55  
 Ito, 83  
 Itthattā, 96  
 Itthabhavaññathabhāvo, 15.  
     95. 105  
 Idhūpapanna, 99  
 Indriyāni, 62. 28. 29  
 Iriyā, 38  
 Isi, 112
- Ukkhādhārā, 104  
 Uṭṭhāna-, 75  
 Uccādanena, 106  
 Ujummaggānusārino, 102  
 Uttamapuriso, 97  
 Uttarikarāṇiyam, 89. 111  
 Udadhi, 89  
 Udaḥpadim, 99; \*di, 61  
 Udaḥbindu, 88  
 Udayam, part., 88  
 Udayabbayaṃ, 111  
 Udayā, 86. 110  
 Udirayantā, 84  
 Uddham, 111



- Uddhaecakukkuccam, 111  
 Uddhato, 79  
 Unnalā, 108  
   -upago, 22, 73, 99  
 Upaccagā, 7, 8  
 Upatthitasati, 92  
 Upatthitā, 111  
 Upadhi, 27, 77  
 Upadhippaṭṭinissaggam, 51, 73  
 Upadhisaṅkhaye, 112  
 Upanayhati, 76  
 Upapajjatha, 89, 20, 21; °paj-  
   jissāmī, 76; °pajjare, 48  
   -upapattiyo, 95  
 Upaparikkhato, 94  
 Upaparikkheyya, 94  
 Upamā, 109  
 Uparujjhati, 103  
 Upavādakā, 79, 99  
 Upasāṅkamanam, 104  
 Upasamo, 24, 87, 90, 103, 110  
   -upasevanā, 76  
 Upāṇanakkhayāramam, 81  
 Upādiseso, 45, 46, 47  
 Upāyasehi, 91; -upāyāsassa,  
   109  
 Upekkhako, 86  
 Upenti, 91  
 Ubhato, 91  
 Ubho, 48; ubho atthe, 23  
  
 Ekaggam, 111  
 Ekaggacitto, 92  
 Ekadhammo, 25  
 Ekodibhūto, 47  
 Ejanugo, 92  
 Etarahi, 78  
 Enam, 111  
  
 Evamnamo, 99  
 Evamāyupariyanto, 99  
 Evambhūto, 110, 111  
 Evarūpa, 104  
 Esanā, 54, 55  
 Esino, 107  
 Ehi, 88  
  
 Okkamati, 83  
   -ogadha-, 35, 36  
 Oghassa, 107  
 Ottappam, 42  
 Ottappa, 34, 111  
 Otinnamhā, 91  
 Opadhiko, 27, 83  
 Obhāsakarā, 104  
 Omukkasā, 68  
 Oramattakena, 89  
 Orambhāgiyānam, 109  
 Orasā, 100  
 Oḷiyanti, 49  
 Ovādakā, 104  
 Ovuyhasi, 109; °cheyya, 109  
 Osadhitārakā, 27  
 Ohāretvā, 82  
 Ohitabhāro, 44, 84  
  
 Kaṅkalo, 24  
 Kaṅkhati, 77  
 Kacchehi, 83  
 Kaṭṭhattham, 91  
 Katakaraṇiyo, 44, 84  
   -kapaṇiddhika-, 75  
 Kappaṭṭho, 18, 89  
   -kappe, 22, 99  
 Kabalam, 26  
 Kammārāmo, 79  
   -karaṇiyo, 68

- Kalyāṇa - dhammo, -pañño,  
     -sīlo, 97  
 Kalyāṇamittatā, 17  
 Kalyāṇādhimuttikā, 78  
 Karomi, 48; karonti, 84;  
     kubbeṭṭha, 89; kurute, 76;  
     kareyya, kayirātha, 20. 21;  
     katvā, 48; katvāna, 19. 65  
 Kāmakāmino, 107  
 Kāmaguṇānaṃ, 109  
 Kāmatāṇhā, 58  
 Kāmanissaraṇaṃ, 72  
 Kāmaḥhogino, 95  
 Kāmaḥhogesu, 95  
 Kāmayoga-, 96  
 Kāmaṇṭhaliko, 87. 110  
 Kāmāsavo, 56. 57  
 Kāmūpapattiyo, 95  
 Kāmesanā, 54. 55.  
 Kāmesu, 74  
 Kāyaduccaritaṃ, 64. 70. 99  
 Kāyamoneyyaṃ, 67  
 Kāyasucaritaṃ, 65. 71. 99  
 Kāyasoceyyaṃ, 66  
 Kāyo, 77. 85; kāyassa bhedā,  
     etc., 20. 21. 81. 99  
 Kālaṃ kareyya, 20. 21  
 Kālavipassī, 47  
 Kālana, 47  
 Kāsāvakaṇṭhā, 48  
 Kiñcassa, 111  
 Kiñcāpi, 109  
 Kinu, 83  
 Kiṇṇasanti, 83  
 Kiṇṇa hetu, 92. 104  
     -kukkuccaṃ, 111  
 Kukkuṭa-, 42  
 Kumaggaṃ, 110  
 Kulagandhana, 74  
 Kulaputto, 91  
 Kulāni, 106  
 Kusalaṃ, 16. 83  
 Kusalaṇṭhakkā, 87  
 Kusalo, 27  
 Kusīto, 34. 102. 110  
     -kuhanattham, 35. 86  
 Kūhā, 108  
 Kesamassuṃ, 82  
 Koei, 89  
 Kodhaṃ, 4. 12  
 Kodhūpāyāsassa, 109  
  
 Khandhānaṃ, 111  
     -khandho, 59. 104  
 Khayo, 99. 102  
 Khināsavo, 96  
 Khettamhi, 98  
 Khemo, 38  
  
 Gajjayitvā, 75  
 Gaṇā, 90  
     -gataṃ, 27. 91  
     -gadhitam, 95  
 Gantvā, 83  
     -gantha-, 102. 112; ṇā, 8  
     -gandha-, 75  
     -gandhana, 74  
 Gameti, 110  
 Garūṇaṃ, 42  
 Gahatthā, 107  
     -gahapatikā, 107  
 Gahetvā, 92  
 Gāme, 91  
     -gāminam, 35. 86. 97. 103.  
         107. 112

- Giddho, 92  
   -gilāna-, 107  
 Gihibhogā, 91  
 Guttadvārātā, 29  
 Gūthagatam, 91  
 Gehanissitam, 110  
   -gocara-, 97, 111  
  
 Gharam, 107  
 Ghāteṭi, 27  
  
 Cakkhukarapo, 87  
 Cakkhumā, 104, 109  
 Cakkhūni, 61  
 Catudvāram, 89  
 Catuppada, 90  
 Catasso, 99  
 Cattālisam, 99  
 Candi, 27  
   -carana-, 84  
 Caro, 111; caram, 110, 111  
 Cavati, 83; cavamāne, 99  
 Cavanadhammo, 83  
 Cassa, 47  
 Cāyam (ca-ayam), 91  
 Cittam, 20, 21  
 Cittappakopano, 88  
 Civarām, 101, 105, 107  
 Cuto, 26, 99  
 Cūbhayam (ca-abh<sup>o</sup>), 96, 98  
 Ceteti, 82  
 Cetasā ceto, 20, 21  
 Cetopadosa-, 20  
 Cetopasāda-, 21  
 Cetovimutti, 27, 82, 97, 103  
 Cettha, 109  
 Corābhinitā, 91  
  
 Chattimsa, 22  
 Channetam, 109  
 Chavālātām, 91  
 Chijjati, 78; chetvā, 47, 95  
 Chinnsamsayo, 96, 97, 112  
  
 Janakubhanattham, 35, 36  
 Janatā, 38  
   -janano, 88  
 Janapada-, 22  
 Jalam part., 89  
 Jabe, 40; jaheyya, 109  
   -jaho, 69  
 Jāgarato, jāgarantā, 47  
 Jāgaritam, 47  
 Jāgariyam, 47  
 Jāgaro, 47, 110, 111  
 Jātam, 43  
 Jāti, 99  
 Jātikkhayam, 99  
 Jātikkhayantadassim, 46  
 Jātijarā, 47  
 Jātijarupagā, 103  
 Jātisamsāro, 94  
 Jātisatam, 99  
 Jānāti, 88; jānātu, 35, 36;  
   jānātha, 89; jānato, 102  
 Jāpeti, 27  
 Jigucchamānā, 49  
 Jināti, 27  
 Jivikanam, 91  
   -jivinam, 104  
 Jetvāna, 82  
 Jotayanti, 104  
  
 Jhānaratā, 46  
 Jhāyinam, 81; cino, 107; cibhi,

- Ñatvāna, 20, 21  
 Ñāṇakarapo, 87  
  
 Thānā, 55, 74  
 Thito, 110, 111  
  
 Dayhamānena, 28  
  
 Tagaram, 76  
 Tacasāram, 50  
 Tañhi, 82  
 Tañhakkhaya, 90  
 Tanhā, 58, 109  
 Tañhasampyojanam, 15  
 Tañhuppādā, 105  
 Tattha tatttha, 109  
 Tatra, 22; tatrāpiśim, 99  
 (Tatra-apīśim)  
 Tathakāri, 112  
 Tathāgatasāvaka-, 90  
 Tathāvidi, 112  
 Tatharūpe, 104  
 Tathūpamaṃ, 38; °pamāham,  
 91 (=°pamam aham)  
 Tadamina, 89  
 Tadubhayam, 81, 86  
 Tad-evāhaṃ, 70, 71  
 Tapaniṇḍā, 30  
 Tappeti, 75  
 Tamonndam, 88, 104  
 Tamhā, 88; Tamhi, 89  
 Tasmā, 78, 79, 89, 106  
 Tādisako, 76  
 Tānkarūpam, 27  
 Tārayatam, *part.*, 112  
 Tālapakkam, 88  
 Timsam, 99  
 Titthe, 111; titttham, 110  
  
 Tiṇṇo, 112  
 Tibbasārāgo, 91, 92  
 Tiracchānam, 93  
 Tiriyaṃ, 111  
 Tisso, 99  
 Tūttho, 101  
 Tumhe, 38, 100, 107; tumbā-  
 kam, 38, 107  
 Tevijjo, 99  
 Tvevidam, 102  
  
 Thaddhā, 108  
 Thanayitvā, 75  
 Thalam, 75  
 Thavaram, 98  
 -thavariya-, 22  
 Thinamiddham, 34, 111  
  
 Dakkhi, 53  
 Dakkhiṇā, 26  
 Dakkhiṇeyyo, 26, 90  
 Dadatam, *part.*, 90  
 Danto, 112  
 Damayatan, *part.*, 112  
 Damo, 22  
 -damma-, 84  
 Dassanam, 104  
 -dasaṇḍi, 97, 111  
 -dassim, 48; dassino, 45  
 Dassetāro, 106  
 Dātā, 75, 90  
 Dānam, 22; dānāni, 98, 100  
 Dānamayam, 60  
 Dānasamvibhāgassa, 26  
 Dāyako, 26  
 -dāyadā, 100  
 Dārā, 42  
 Dārum, 78

- Dīṭṭham sutam *etc.*, 112  
 Dīṭṭhadhammikam, 28; °kā,  
     44  
 Dīṭṭhi, 32. 33  
 Dīṭṭhigatehi, 49  
 Dīṭṭhittānā, 55  
 Dīṭṭhe ceva dhamme, 41  
 Dīṭṭhe dhamme, 23. 28  
 Dīṭṭhe va dhamme, 28. 29. 37.  
     45. 46. 47. 82. 97. 103  
 Dibbacakkha, 61; dibbena-  
     cakkhunā, 99; dibba, 95  
 Disā, 101  
 Divā, 82. 109  
 Dukkham, 102. 103  
 Dukkha-kkhandhassa, 91;  
     °dhammā, 43; °nirodhagā-  
     mīni paṭipadā, 102. 103;  
     °nirodho, 102. 103; °sam-  
     udayo, 102. 103; °sam-  
     uppādam, 24  
 Dukkhaḥbhikkhū, 91  
 Dukkha vedanā, 52. 53  
 Dukkhopasamagāminam, 103  
 Duggati, 28. 40  
 Duccaritāni, 64. 70  
 Dutiyo, 76  
     -dutiyo, 15. 105  
 Dubbaṇṇiyam, 83  
 Dubbaṇṇe, 99  
 Dubbhago, 91  
 Dubbhe, 89  
 Duraccayam, 95  
 Dassati, 88  
 Deṭi, 75; deṭṭha, 75  
 Deva-kāyā, 83; °putto, 83;  
     °saddā, 82  
     -devanā, 39  
 Desetha, 107  
 Deha-, 38. 46. 100; dehāṃ,  
     57. 62  
 Domanasakehi, 91  
 Dosaggi, 93  
 Dosaneyye, 88  
 Dosasaṇṇitam, 83  
 Doso, 2. 10. 50. 68. 69. 88  
 Dvinnam, 45. 46. 98. 100  
 Dvipadā, 90  
     -dha (*for* idha), 28  
 Dhamasati, 18. 19  
 Dhammam, 92. 107; °vā,  
     99; dhammā, 28-33. 37.  
     40. 59. 77. 79. 90. 97. 101  
 Dhamma-jā, 100; °jvinam,  
     104; °dānam, 98. 100;  
     °dāyidā, 100; °desanā, 39;  
     °nimittā, 100; °yāgo, 100;  
     °vitakkam, 86; °vinayā, 108;  
     °v, 83. 97; °samvibhago,  
     98. 100  
 Dhammamayam, 38  
 Dhammānuggaho, 98. 100  
 Dhammānudhamma-, 86  
 Dhātu, 44. 51. 73; dhātuso,  
     78; dhātuyo, 51. 72  
     -dhāriṃ, 38. 46; dhāri-  
     nam, 41  
 Dhāreti, 57. 62  
     -dhāro, 100  
 Dhīrā, 108  
 Dhīrūpasevanā, 76  
 Dhovanena, 106  
 Nam, 38. 89. 106; ne, 106;  
     nesam, 74. 107



- Nadiyā, 109  
 Nandino, 107  
 Namasseyya, 106  
 Nayidam, 36. 22  
 Nayidha, 42. 43  
 Nasesati, 91  
 Nāññam (na-aññam), 99  
 Nāmarūpasmiṃ, 41  
 Nālam (na-alam), 43  
 Nikkuhā, 108  
 Nikkhitto, 20. 21  
 Nikkhipanto, 92. 20. 21  
 Nigacchasi, 109  
 Niecharati, 82  
 Niechāto, 52. 54. 56  
 Nihātapāpakam, 67  
 Nittharapattihāya, 107  
 Niddārāmo, 79  
 Niddisati, 112  
 Nimnam, 75  
 Nibbānam, 84. 45. 90. 102. 112  
 Nibbāna-dhātu, 44. 112; -dhā-  
 tuyo, 44; -samvattaniko, 87  
 Nibbānogadha-, 35. 36  
 Nibbāpenti, 93; nibbāpetvā,  
 93  
 Nibbindatha, 39  
 Nibbutassa, 92  
 Nibbedhagāmini, 41. 93  
 Nizamānaratino, 95  
 -nimmita-, 95  
 Niraggaḷo, 37  
 Nirayam, 20. 81. 89. 99  
 Nirākare, 87  
 Nirūpadhi, 51. 57. 69. 73. 83  
 Nirodhadhātu, 51  
 -nirodhiko, 87  
 Nirodho, 73. 90. 102. 103. 112  
 Nillapā, 108  
 Nivāto, 92  
 Nivittāham, 41; °ā, 83  
 Nivutā, 14  
 Nivesaye, 83  
 Nisinno, 86. 110. 111  
 Nissāya, 107  
 Nissarapam, 43. 72  
 Nissarapiyā dhātuyo, 72  
 Nihinakammā, 48  
 -nivarapam, 14  
 Nekkhammam, 72; °assa,  
 109  
 Nekkhamnavitakko, 87  
 -netti-, 43. 44  
 Netticchinnassa, 94  
 Nenti, 76  
 Nerayiko, 18. 48  
 Nevasaññināsaññino, 90  
 No, 102. 112  
 Nhāpanena, 106  
 Pamsukūlam, 101  
 Pakatā, 91  
 Pakaroti, 27  
 Pakāsetha, 107  
 Pakireti, 75. 91  
 -pakopano, 88  
 -pakkam, 88  
 Pakkhandati, 49  
 -pakkhiyanam, 82  
 Paccatthiko, 88  
 Paccanubhoti, 44; °bhūtam,  
 22  
 Paccayam, 107  
 Paccupatthitakāmā, 95  
 Paccupatthitā, 107  
 Paccuppanno addhā, 63. 73

- Paccūsasamayam, 27  
 Pajabati, 110; °jahāma, 38  
 Pajānanti, 103; °janam, 38  
 Pajāya, 112  
 Pajjotakarā, 104  
 Pañcannam, 109; °nnetam,  
*ibid.*  
 Paññakkhandho, 104. 59  
 Paññā, 41. 59. 93. 107; -cak-  
 khu, 61; -nirōdhiko, 87;  
 -vimutti, 97. 82. 103; -vud-  
 dhiko, 87; -samppannā, 104  
 Paññāpemi, 99  
 Paññāyetha, 91  
 Paññāsam, 99  
 Paññuttaram, 46; °ā, 46  
 Paṭiggāhaka, 26  
 Paṭicca, 91  
 Paṭicchanti, 107  
 Paṭiñño, 48  
 -paṭinissaggam, 51. 73  
 Paṭinissatthā, 55  
 Paṭipadā, 112  
 Paṭipannassa, 86  
 Paṭipuggalo, 112  
 Paṭimukkaṣṣa, 68  
 Paṭilabhati, 83  
 Paṭivirato, 74  
 -paṭisaṃyutto, 80  
 Paṭisaṃvediyati, 44  
 -paṭisaṃvedi, 99  
 Paṭisaṃlānārāmā, 45  
 Paṭisoto, 109; °tam, 109  
 Paṭihaṇṇati, 101  
 Paṭhamam āṇāp, 62. 102  
 Paṭhamā vijjā, 99  
 Paṇitam, 49  
 Paṇḍito, 23. 89  
 Patitṭhitā, 83  
 Patissaato, 17. 27. 85  
 Pattapāṇi, 91  
 Pattamānasam, 82  
 Pattasambodhiḡamino, 97  
 Pattipattam, 38  
 Patthayāno, 76. 109  
 Pathaviṃ, 27.  
 Padam asaṅkhatam, 44  
 Padālayam, 14  
 Padittam, 91  
 -padipeyyam, 75  
 Padutṭhacittam, 20  
 Padūseyya, 89; °dūsitam, 20;  
 °dūsitum, 89  
 Padesa-rajjassa, 22; -vasaī,  
 75  
 Padosa-, 20  
 Padhānena, 37  
 Pabujjhatha, 47  
 Pabbajito, 91  
 Pabbajjāya, 82  
 Pabhaṅkarā, 84. 104  
 Pabhaṅgaṇam, 43  
 -pabhavam, 43  
 Pabhā, 27  
 Pamādam, 89; -pamāda-, 74  
 -pamocano, 102. 112  
 Pomocenti, 84  
 Payatapāṇi, 100  
 Payirupāsato *part.*, 104  
 Payirupāsanam, 104  
 Param, 99  
 Paranimmitta-, 95  
 Parānuddayatā-, 80  
 -parāmaṣo, 55  
 -parikkhārehi, 107  
 Parikkhāna-, 84

- Parikkhepā, 18. 19  
 Paricca, 20. 21  
 Pariccajanā, 18. 19  
 Pariccaje, 95  
 Parikkhattham, 36  
 Parikkhā, *ger.*, 7  
 Parikkhāya, *ger.*, 78  
     -*parikkhā*, 49  
 Parittam, 78  
 Paridevehi, 91  
 Paridhamsamāno, 91  
 Parinibbanti, 93. 95; °*nib-*  
     *buto*, 52. 54. 56  
 Parinibbāyati, 112  
 Paripūreti, 91  
 Paripuṇṇasekham, 46  
 Paribbaje, 105  
 Paribhāsā, 18. 19  
 Parimukham, 85  
     -*pariyanto*, 99  
 Pariyādimmacitto, 89. 81  
 Pariyādāya, 26  
 Pariyāyavacanam, 39  
 Pariyutthita, 49  
 Pariyesitam, 112  
 Pariyosānakalyāṇam, 107  
 Parivajjeyya, 78  
 Parivimamsamāno, 47  
 Parisāsu, 74  
 Parissaya-, 107  
 Parihanāya, 79  
 Parihāyati, 86  
     -*paretā*, 91  
 Palāsena, 76  
 Pavaddhati, 90  
 Pavattayī, 112  
 Pavivitteli ariyehi, 78  
 Paviveko, 38  
 Paveccati, 75  
 Pasamsanti, 106  
 Pasamsā, 76  
 Pasannam, 21; °ā, 90; °ānam,  
     18. 19  
 Pasannacittam, 21  
     -*pasāda*-, 21. 90  
 Pasādikam, 21  
 Pasāraye, 111  
 Pasādati, 49; °anti, 18. 19  
 Passum, 80  
 Passati, 88; passa, 92; pas-  
     *sam*, *part.*, 85; °ato, 102;  
     °anto, 92  
 Passaddho, 111  
 Paham (api-aham), 104  
 Pahamsu, 44  
 Pahatvāna, pahantvāna, 8. 14.  
     58. 88. 96 (*see p. VII.*)  
 Pahānam, 35. 45  
 Pahāsi, 69  
 Pahlitatto, 78. 99. 110. 111  
 Pahlīyati, 85; °te, 88  
 Pahūto, 27  
 Pākatindriyo, 91. 92  
 Pāṭikaṅkhā, 28. 29. 41  
 Pātipado, 84  
 Pātibhogo, 1-5  
 Pānātipatā, 74  
 Pānātipātino, 93  
 Pāṇe, 27  
 Pāṭimokkha-, 97. 111  
 Pātubhavanti, 88  
 Pānabhajanam, 101  
 Pānunjakaranam, 104  
 Pāpasakkhā, 76  
 Pāpamittatā, 89  
 Pāpicchatā, 89

- Pāpiecho, 89  
 Pāpuṇe, 37. 89; pāpunivā,  
     109; papenti, 76  
 Pāragato, 38. 109  
 Pāramgato, 69. 96  
 Pāragā, 46  
 Pāragam, 46. 100  
 Pāricariyāya, 106  
 Pāripūrim, 104  
 Pāhuṇeyyo, 90  
 Piṭṭhito, 92  
 Pindapāta-, 105. 107  
 Pindiyālopo, 101  
 Pindolo, 91  
 Pindolyam, 91  
 Pipāsavināyo, 90  
 Piyaṛūpa-, 95. 109  
 Pihayanti, 41  
 Puggala, 75. 84; 90; *am*, 20.  
     21. 25  
 Puṇḍo, 24  
 Puṇṇam, 83; puṇṇānam, 22  
 Puṇṇakiriyaavatthu, 27. 60  
 Puṇṇakkhettaṃ lokasaṃ, 90  
 Puṭṭhā, 112  
 Patta, 74. 80. 100  
 Punappunam, 83  
 Punabbhavam, 104  
 Pubbanimittāni, 83  
 Pubbācariyā, 106  
 Pubbenivāsam, 99  
 purisa - dammasārathi, 84;  
     -puggalassa, 25; *ā*, 90;  
     -medho, 27; -yugāni, 90  
 Purisajāṇa, 82  
 Puriso, 109  
 Pūti, 76; -maccham, 76;  
     muttam, 101  
 Pettivisayam, 93  
 Pokkharā, 88  
 Posakā, 106  
 Pharati, 91  
 Phuse, 47; phusam, *part.*, 72;  
     phuttham, 34. 79. 80. 110;  
     phuttho, 63; phussayo, 109;  
     phusseti, 89; phussayitvā,  
     51. 73  
 Bandhana, 88  
 Bandho Mārassa, 68  
 Bahiddhā, 94  
 Bahujana-, 84  
 Bahuppada, 90  
 Bahulikato, 23  
     -bahulo, 34. 37  
 Bahussuto, 71. 84  
 Bahupakāro, 16. 17. 104. 106.  
     107  
 Bālupasevanā, 76  
 Bahiram adiram, 17; bahirā  
     vitakkāsaya, 85  
 Bodhipakkhikānam dhamma-  
     nam, 97; *iyānam*, 82  
 Byākāsi, 20. 21  
 Byābādhemi, 38  
 Brahmācakkam, 112  
 Brahmācariyam, 35. 36. 83.  
     107  
 Brahmācariyesanā, 54. 55  
 Brahmabhūtaṃ, 68  
 Brahmavināsanam, 22  
 Brāhmaṇagahapatikā, 107  
 Brāhmaṇattham, 103  
 Brāhmaṇo, 69. 70. 71. 99. 100.  
     103

- Brūmi, 38. 46  
 Brūhetā, 45  
  
 Bhajato, *part.*, 104  
 Bhaṇḍanāni, 18. 19  
 Bhatam, 20. 21  
 Bhayattā, 91  
 Bhayadassāvi, 97. 111  
 Bhayadassino, 45  
 Bhayānakam, 89  
 Bhabbo, 108. 110  
 Bhava-taṇhā, 58; -*netti*sañ-  
   *khaya*, 44; -*yoga*-, 96;  
   -*saṃyojano*, 84  
 Bhavāni, 44  
 Bhavābhava, 58  
 Bhavārāmā, 49  
 Bhavāsavo, 56. 57  
 Bhavāhi, 83  
 Bhavesanā, 54. 55  
 Bhassārāmo, 79  
   -*bhāro*, 44. 84  
 Bhāyittha, 22  
 Bhāvanānuyogam, 82. 97  
 Bhāvanāparipūrim, 104  
 Bhāvanāmayam, 60  
 Bhāvayati, 27. 22  
 Bhāvitatto, 77. 84. 89. 104  
 Bhāvitattāññataram, 68  
 Bhāvita, 112  
 Bhāsate, 27; *bhāsati*, 112;  
   *ānti*, 98; *bhāsamāno*, 86;  
   *bhāsayanti*, 104  
 Bhikkhumīyā, 69  
 Bhikkhusīla-, 104  
 Bhindantāyam (*bhindanto*-  
   *ayam* ?), 77  
 Bhisakko, 100  
  
 Bhīyobhāvo, 19  
 Bhuñjeyya, 48. 91  
 Bhūtato, 49  
 Bhūtapariñño, 49  
 Bhesajja-, 107; *ānaṃ*, 101  
 Bhoga, 76  
 Bhojanam, 101  
 Bbonto, 99  
  
 Mam *for* imam, 69  
 Mamsacakkhu, 61  
 Makkho, 5. 13  
 Maggānugo, 89  
 Maccu-rājam, 69; -*hāyino*, 73  
   -*macchara*, 76  
 Maccheramalam, 26  
   -*majja*-, 74  
 Majjhekkalyānam, 107  
 Maññeyya, 89  
 Mattaññutā, 29  
 Mattaññū, 29  
   -*mattena*, 99  
 Madanimmaddano, 90  
   -*manasañkappo*, 91. 92  
 Manasikāro, 16  
 Manāpāmanāpam, 44  
 Manussattam, 83. 26  
 Mano-duccaritam, 64. 70;  
   -*moneyyam*, 67; -*aucari*-  
   *taṃ*, 65. 71; -*socceyyam*,  
   66  
 Mayam, 88  
 Maraṇamattam, 109  
 Malā, 88  
   -*maṣṣam*, 82  
 Mahattēhi, 85. 36  
 Mahā, 89  
 Mahiccho, 92



- Mahesi, 24. 26. 35. 36. 38. 84  
 Mātāpitāro, \*tūnaṃ, \*tūsa,  
     106  
 Mānaṃjahaṃ, 38. 46  
 Māṅgāmaṣa, 109  
 Mātucchā, 42  
 Mātulāni, 42  
 Mānaganthā, 8  
     -mānasassa, 16  
     -mānusakena, 99  
 Māno, 6. 8  
 Mānusa, 95  
 Māmaka, 108  
 Māraddheyyaṃ, 59  
 Mārāpāso, 68  
 Māla-, 75  
 Micchā, 71; -ditṭhikamma-,  
     70. 99; -ditṭhikā, 70.  
     99  
 Micchācārā, 74  
     -middha-, 34. 111  
 Milāyanti, 83  
 Mulhato jāta, 100  
 Mucchito, 93. 110  
 Muṭṭhassati, 91. 92  
 Mutam, 112  
     -muttam, 101  
     -muddhani, 38  
 Mūyhati, 88  
     -musāvādo, 25; musā-  
     vādā, 74  
 Musāvādissa, 25  
 Mūlajāta, 83  
     -mūlāni, 50  
 Mettāṃso, 27  
 Mettacittam, 22. 60  
 Mettā, 27. 93  
 Mettāyati, 27  
 Metto eitto, 27  
     -meraya-, 74  
 Moccayataṃ, part., 112  
 Moneyyāni, 67  
 Mohaggi, 93  
 Mohanēyye, 88; \*esu, 110  
 Moho, 3. 11. 50. 68. 69. 88  
 Yam, 88  
 Yajetha, 98  
 Yatam, part., 111  
 Yathayidaṃ, 14. 15  
 Yathākammūpage, 99  
 Yathākāmakaraṇiyo, 68  
 Yathākāri, 112  
 Yathātatham, 112  
 Yathā bhatam, 20. 21. 32. 33  
 Yathābhūtam, 103  
 Yathāvam, 49  
 Yathāvādi, 112  
 Yad-idam, 72. 90. 98. 100. 104  
 Yad-eva, 70. 71  
 Yaṃmā, 43  
 Yāgā, 100  
     -yācakānaṃ, 75  
 Yācayogo, 100  
 Yāni kānīci, 27  
 Yavam, 92  
 Yāvajīvam, 83  
 Yāvātā, 90. 111  
 Yayam, 93  
 Yoga-kkhemmo, 16. 18. 19. 34.  
     107. 109; -yuttā, 58. 96  
 Yogā, 84  
 Yogātigo, 72. 85  
 Yojanasato, 92  
 Yoniyo, 93  
 Yoniso, 16. 37

- Rakkheyya, 76  
 Rajam, 87  
     -rājassa, 22  
 Ratthapiṇḍam, 48. 91  
 Rāṇajahā, 104  
     -ratino, 95  
     -rato, 88. 46, etc.  
 Rattim, 112; -divam, -divā  
     93  
 Ratte, 93  
 Rahado, 92. 109  
 Rāgaggi, 93  
 Rāgānussayo, 85  
 Rāgo, 68. 69  
 Rājābhinitā, 91  
 Rājasi, 27  
 Rāsi, 24  
 Rukkhamaṇḍam, 101  
 Rūpadhātu, 51  
 Rūpehi, 73; -rūpasmim, 41  
 Rūpino, 90  
 Rūpāpagā, 73  
 Rūhati, 76  
 Roganiḥam, 43  
  
 Laddhāna, 75  
 Lapati, 112  
 Lapā, 108  
 Lapitalāpana-, 99  
 Labha, 83  
 Lābha-, 80; °o, 76; °am, 83  
 Lubbhati, 88  
 Loka-nirodha, 112; -vidū, 84;  
     -samudayo, 112  
 Lokantagū, 109  
 Loko, 112  
  
 Lobhaneyye, 88  
 Lohho, 1. 9. 50. 88  
  
 Va, 88. 91. 92  
 Vaggārāmo, 18  
 Vacī-duccaritam, 64. 70; -mone-  
     yyam, 67; -sucaritam, 65.  
     71; -soceyyam, 66  
 Vaje, 82  
 Vajjesu, 97. 111  
 Vattupacchedo, 90 \*  
 Vaddhayanti, 93  
 Vanno, 90  
 Vata, 99  
 Vadaññū, 74  
 Vadeyya, 109  
 Vadhako, 88  
 Vanatho, 78  
     -vanibhaka-, 75  
 Vasavatti, 112. 95  
 Vasimam, 38  
 Vase, 78  
 Vassani, 22  
     -vassai, 75  
 Vā yadi vā, 28. 29  
 Vājapeyyam, 27  
 Vāyanti, 76  
 Vāyameyya, 109  
 Vāyāmo, 109  
 Vikampati, 81  
 Vikkhino, 94  
 Vighātapakkhikā, 85. 87  
 Vighātavā, 92  
 Vighāto, 101  
 Vicarasi, 91  
 Vicāritāni, 87

\* It ought to be vattūp°.

- Vicikicchā, 111  
 Vījanatana, *part.*, 104  
 Vījitasāṅgamo, 82  
 Vīja, 40. 85. 99  
 Vījācarana-, 84  
 Viññāpaṇa, 77. 94  
 Viññātaṇa, 112  
 Viññāpakā, 104  
 Viññāpanāya, 109  
 Viññā, 98  
 Vitakkapa, 110; vitakkā, 38.  
     80. 86. 87; vitakkāni, 87  
 Vitakkūpasamena cetasā, 87  
 Vitakketi, 110; cāya, 87; cāya-  
     māno, 86  
 Vitakkopasame, 110  
 Vittalabho, 76  
     -vinayo, 90.; 83. 97. 108  
 Vinipātana, 70  
 Vidū, 83. 84  
     -vinodanapa, 107  
 Vinodeti, 110  
 Viparipāmaddhamma, 77  
 Vipassanti, 45  
 Vipassanā, 45  
     -vipassī, 47  
 Vipāka, 22. 26. 90  
 Vibbhantacitto, 91. 92  
 Vibhavatanha, 58  
 Vibhavo, 49  
 Vimuttikkhandho, 104  
 Vimuttiññāpaṇa, 102  
 Vimuttiññāpadassanakkhan-  
     dho, 104  
 Vimuttisārā, 46  
     -vimuttino, 55  
 Vimokkhena, 82  
 Virajapa padapa, 43. 51. 78  
 Virāgadhammapa, 77  
 Virāgapaṇa, 77  
 Virāgupasame, 90  
 Virāgo, 90  
 Virajitā, 57  
 Viriyapa, 111  
 Viriyārambhassa, 109  
 Virocare, 74  
 Virūḥabrahmacariyā, 42  
 Virūḥiṇi, 108  
 Virūhanti, 108  
     -vilepanapa, 75  
     -vivattakappe, 22. 99  
 Viyattamāne, 22  
 Vivattayi, 53  
 Vivāso, 80  
 Visakumbhena, 89  
 Visaññutto, 96. 112  
 Visuḍḍhati, 98; visuddho, 27  
 Vissādhigamena, 89  
 Vissantapa, 38  
 Vihanti, 88  
 Viharatha, 111; vihareyya,  
     92  
 Vihāriṇi, 111; -vihāriṇo, 81  
 Vihimsati, 89  
 Vihimsavittakko, 87. 110  
 Vita-gedhassa, 92; -taṇho,  
     15. 105; -sāradapa, 82.  
     112  
 Visapa, 99  
 Vuccare, 96. 106  
 Vutṭhi, 87  
 Vuddhiṇi, 108  
     -vuddhiko, 87  
 Vupasaṃmati, 92  
 Vusitavā, 84. 97  
 Vussati, 35. 36. 107

- Vūṣitabrahmacariyo, 109 \*  
 Vedagū, 109; °guno, 93. 95  
 Vedanā, 52. 53  
 Vēdi, 99  
 Vepullam, 108  
 Vepullapabbato, 24  
 Veyyakaraṇāya, 86  
 Vēn-, 68  
 Vokkantā, 42  
 Vosānam, 89  
   -vosito, 53. 72. 85. 99  
 Vyantikaroti, 110  
 Vyāpāḍavitakko, 87. 110  
 Vyāpādo, 111  
 Vyāpannacitto, 91. 92  
 Vyāpanne, 93  
  
 Saṃyojanam, 15. 24. 27. 34.  
   80. 84. 102. 109  
 Saṃvatta-, 22. 99  
 Saṃvattamāne, 22  
 Saṃvattanti, 79  
   -saṃvattaniko, 87  
 Saṃvara-, 35. 97. 111  
 Saṃvibhāgo, 26; °ā, 98. 100  
 Saṃvibhājeti, 75  
 Saṃvutindriyo, 92  
   -saṃvuto, 97. 111  
 Saṃvegō, 37  
 Saṃvijjetha, 37  
 Saṃvejanam, 37  
 Saṃsaggā, 78  
 Saṃsandanti, °imāu, °issanti,  
   78  
 Saṃsaram, *part.*, 105  
 Saṃharako, 24  
  
 Sake, 83  
 Sakkareyya, 106  
 Sakkāra-, 35. 36. 80; °rena,  
   81  
 Sakkāyābhiratā, 93  
   -sakkā, 76  
 Sa-uddesaṃ, 99  
 Sa-upādisesā, 44  
 Sa-nmimi, 109  
 Sagaho, 109  
 Sagāravo, 17  
 Saggāpāyam, 99  
 Sagge, 21  
 Saṃkiyo, 76  
 Saṃkhatam, 43; °ā, 90  
 Saṅkhā, 63; -saṅkhayā, 44  
 Saṅkhāra-, 72; °resu, 75  
 Saṅkharūpasamo, 43  
 Saṅga-, 94  
 Saṃgama, 112  
 Saṅgahāni (?) 80  
 Saṅgātigo, 69  
 Saṅgamasisaṃ, 82  
 Saṅgāmeti, 82  
 Saṃgham samaggam, 18. 19;  
   saṃghe bhinne, 18  
 Saṃghabhedako, 18  
 Saṃghabhedo, 18  
 Saṅghātikanne, 92  
 Saṃgho, 90  
   -saccāni, 24  
 Sacchi-kato, 112; -katvā, 82  
 Saṅcayo, 24  
 Saṇṇamaṣṣu, 22  
 Saṇṇino, 90. 63. 93  
 Satatam, 110. 111

\* Perhaps I ought to have preferred *viṣita*°.

- Satādhipateyyā, 46  
 Sati, 111. 92  
 Sati, *part.*, 89  
 Satimā, 34; satimatam, 41  
 Sato, 15. 47. 86. 111  
 Satta-kkhattum, 24; -ratana,  
     22; -saṅga-, 94  
 Sattannam, 82  
 Satta vassāni, 22  
 Satta-saṇḍam, 27  
 Sattā, 73. 78; satte, 99  
 Satthā, 84; satthu, 84; sat-  
     thāro, 104  
 Satthavāhena, 84; °vāha, 104  
 Satthasasana-, 35. 36  
     -sadattho, 44. 84  
 Sadevakam, 41; °assa, 112  
 Sadevamanussāya, 112  
 Saddam, 109  
 Saddahānā, 107  
 Saddhammam, 107; °essa, 104;  
     °e, 83  
 Saddhā, 83  
 Saddhasilena, 74  
 Santatārā, 73  
 Santavutti, 37; 111  
 Santi, 112  
 Santike, 92  
 Santipadam, 62. 87  
 Santitthati, 49  
 Santo, 112  
 Santo *nom. pl.*, 74. 75  
 Sandassakā, 104  
 Sandhāvati, 24  
 Sapañño, 41  
 Sapatto, 88  
 Sapubbadevatāni, 106  
 Sapubbācariyāni, 106  
 Sappatisso, 17  
 Sappuriso, 81  
 Sabbam, 7  
 Sabbaganthapamocano, 112.  
     102  
 Sabbattha-, 75  
 Sabbadācana, 42  
 Sabbappahāyinaṃ, 66. 68. 97  
 Sabbalokaṃ, 112  
 Sabbasamākhāreṇa, 85  
 Sabrahmakassa, 112; °kāni,  
     106  
     -samakkhātāro, 104  
 Samaggaṃ, 18. 19  
 Samacariyam, 22. 60  
 Samajjhagā, 87  
     -samatha-, 111  
 Samadhigayha, 23  
 Samaṇabrahmaṇa-, 75  
 Samaṇassa, 70. 71; samaṇā,  
     103  
 Samayaṃ, *part.*, 86; sama-  
     yatam, 112; samayitvāna,  
     110  
 Samayā samayaṃ upādāya, 82  
 Samavekkhitā, 111  
 Samavekkhiya, 37  
 Samādapaka, 104  
     -samādānā, 70. 71. 99  
 Samādāya, 111  
 Samādhi, 59. 81. 104  
 Samādhikkhandho, 59. 104  
 Samānam, 69  
 Samārakassa, 112  
 Samāhitam, 111  
 Samitam, 110. 111  
 Samuttejakā, 104  
     -samudayo, 102. 103. 112



- Samudācaranti, 38  
   -samuddayo, 22  
   -samuppādam, 24  
 Samussaya, 40. 55  
 Samūhatam, 87; *etā*, 55  
 Samoti *caus.*, 87  
 Samenti, samimsu, samessanti,  
   78  
   -samo, 24. 75  
 Sampajāna-musāvādo, 25  
 Sampajāno, 17. 47  
 Sampannapātinnokkhā, 111  
 Sampannasālā, 111  
 Samparāyikan *att*ham, 23:  
   *oka*, 44  
 Sampahamsakā, 104  
 Sampātam-attano, 76  
 Samphalam, 50  
 Samphuttiho, 76  
 Sambuddhānup, 41  
 Sambodhāya, 34  
 Sambodhi, 34. 47. 79. 80. 97.  
   110  
 Sambhatam, 24  
 Sambhedo, 42  
 Sammagatam, 89  
 Sammad-aññāya, 93. 95. 104  
 Sammad-aññāvimutto, 44. 84  
 Samaddaso, 53. 72. 85  
 Sammappajāno, 109  
 Sammappaññāya, 24  
 Sammā, 71  
 Sammāpāsam, 27  
 Sammāditthikamma-, 71  
 Sammāditthikā, 71  
 Sammānānābhissamayā, 53  
 Sammāsambuddho, 84  
 Sammāsambodhip, 112  
 Sammāññāya, 111  
 Sammūlho, 93  
 Sayam abhiññā, abhiññāya,  
   82. 97. 103  
 Sayāsanam, 107  
 Saye, 111; sayam, *part.*, 86  
   110; sayāno, 110. 111  
 Sarakkhaso, 109  
 Saranam, 74. 112  
 Saradasamaye, 27  
 Sarirantimadharinam, 41  
 Sallakatto, 100  
 Savanam, 104  
 Savāhano, 57. 62  
 Sa ve, 7  
 Savyaññanam, 84. 107  
 Sassamañabrahmañirā, 112  
 Sahate, 88  
 Sahanandi, 80  
 Sahavāso, 76  
 Sahavyatam, 83  
 Sahassam, 99  
 Sākāram, 99  
 Sāgarā, 107  
 Sāta-, 95  
   -sātarūpena, 109  
 Sātatikam, 81  
 Sāttham, 84. 107  
 Sādhujivi, 78  
 Sāmam, 70. 71. 81  
 Sāmaggi, 19  
 Sāmaññañgam, 101  
 Sāmaññañttham, 91. 103  
 Sāmaññassa, 101  
   -sāmicip, 111  
   -sārathi, 84  
   -sārāgo, 91. 92  
   -sāvakasamgbo, 90

- Sāvako araham, 84; *s<sup>a</sup>* sekho, 84; ariyasāvako, 82  
 Sāvatto, 109  
   -sāhinam, 38  
 Sāhuncyeyakāni, 106  
 Sikkhati, 97. 111; amānassa, 102. 111  
 Sikkhānisamsā, 46  
 Sikkhāpadesu, 97. 111  
   -siṅgala, 42  
 Siṅgi, 108  
   -siloka-, 35. 36. 80  
 Silibhavissanti, 44  
 Sidati, side, 78  
 Silam, 32. 33. 59. 84  
 Silakkhandho, 104. 59  
 Silamayam, 60  
 Silavatūpapaṇṇo, 84  
 Silavā, 74  
 Siho, 112  
 Sukha-samuddaye, 22. 60;  
   -somanassa-bahulo, 37  
 Sukhā dhammā, 42; vedanā, 52. 53  
 Sukhāni, 76  
 Sukhindriyam, 22. 60  
 Sukhumaditthivipassakam, 81  
 Sugata, 84  
 Sugati, 29. 83. 107  
 Sūcaritāni, 65. 71  
 Sūñṇāgāra, 45  
 Suganti, 98; supātha, 47  
 Sutta *abl.*, 47  
 Sudam, 22  
 Suparihinā, 41  
 Suppatitthito, 83  
 Suppavedite, 83  
 Subhāya dhātuyā, 85  
 Subhāvito, 27  
 Subhikkhavāso, 75  
 Sumedho, 38  
 Surā-, 74  
 Suladdhalābham, 83  
 Sulabbhāni, 101  
 Suvanno, 99  
 Susamāhitā, 108  
   -sukara, 42  
 Sūpatthitā, 85  
 Sekho, 16. 17. 62. 79. 102  
 Sodā, 83  
 Senāsanam, 101. 105. 107  
 Sevi, 63  
 Seveyya, 89; sevato *part.*, 104;  
   sevamāno, 76  
 Seyyathā, 91. 109  
 Seyyathidam, 22. 99  
 Socceyyāni, 66  
 Sojasi, 27  
 Soto, 109  
 Sōna-, 42  
 So-mam, 69  
   -somanassa-, 37  
 Harāyamānā, 49  
 Haritvā, 20. 21  
   -hāyino, 73  
   -hitāya, 84  
 Hitvā, 65. 80. 83  
 Hiri, 42  
 Hirīottappam, 42  
 Hirīnatam, 97  
 Hirīottappam, 40  
 Hinaviriyam, 78  
 Hinādhimuttikā, 78  
 Hetthā, 109  
 Hetam, 82

The Gresham Press,  
25, ABINGDON STREET,  
LONDON AND LONDON.





CATALOGUED







D.G.A. 80.  
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
NEW DELHI

Call No.— 25796

Author— 9187

Title— *Ali Killa*

Borrower's Name

Date of Issue

Date of Return

S. Dutt

1/3/61

~~15/3/61~~

Do —

29-9-61

13-10-61

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

---